

DELIVER US FROM EVIL...THE BOOK

In this barren and sparsely populated area, the City sits atop a rugged mountain, which rises, almost perpendicular, from the main highway below. A broad rough path - the only access, vends its seemingly perilous way up ... and up, through dry scrubland vegetation.

On foot, it seems that one can never reach that City of many colors which dominates its pinnacle, and sits hovering like a bright bird in the midst of nowhere.

As one ascends, an indescribably beautiful view unfolds far below and on the other side of the road, where a magnificent turquoise sea ripples in the hard sunlight, and faraway, it seems to touch the soft blue arch of the sky.

One concludes the journey upward with a peculiar sense of not having climbed at all. Strangely, it turns out to be a comfortable, and an all too short walk. Yet, looking back, one sees again the near perpendicular descent and the decidedly treacherous terrain ... and one wonders. But the City on the hill and those who inhabit its walls are to induce more than wonder. The banner in the forecourt proclaims:

"Jerusalem: Melchizedek`s Righteous Kingdom".

Initial inquiries reveal that you are in his midst, though precisely who "he" is, remains as yet uncertain. The young priest, and keeper of the gate, admits you and bids you welcome: you are the guest of an old man, and he, your humble and gracious host.

He is a black man, a man several hundred years old. People the length and breadth of the island of Jamaica, people from all walks of life, people in their seventies and eighties and older - will tell you they knew this man when they themselves were young, and he was then already an old man. They will tell you that their parents knew this man, and when they too knew him, he was already old. He converses with you in halting English which gives the suggestion of stammering, his native tongue is Amharic. He is a man of great learning and wisdom: he is ancient, and among the priests who love and serve him, he is known as the Ancient of Days.

For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

To whom he said, this is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing:

Yet they would not hear.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter.28 verse.11-12)

This man, the Ancient of Days, spoke of things long past and forgotten. He spoke of a life and a time in the history of the black man; he spoke of the Ancient Kingdom of Aethiopia (renamed by the white man, Africa): he spoke of the black man`s Ancient Books of the Prophecy (renamed by

the white man, the Bible): he spoke of the Mount of Zion, a Kingdom situated at 12,000 feet above sea level in that place that was Abyssinia- the same known today as Ethiopia. He spoke of eleven thousand years of the black man's ignominy and shame, and he spoke of slavery and its terror. He spoke of the white man, his greed, his lust for power, his piracy, his deceit and the blood he had shed. He spoke best and at length on the black man, his captivity and his despoiling. For it is written:

HISTORY AND HERITAGE

Not content with stealing the black man's property and enslaving his person, the white man had also turned on the black man's history and heritage. The white man set about re-working ancient history in every particular, in an effort to obliterate all trace of the black man's title to possession, and to enable a people whose greatest ancient achievement, was Stonehenge - a gathering of large, unsightly rocks, without purpose, grace or symmetry. The black man's ancient civilization was put in the white man's chains, as he tampered with, and marred all proofs of black man's heritage, converting it as his own. Ancient drawings were re-worked to give the illusion of European features; ancient events were misrepresented, and characters changed hue; ancient Egyptian relics and treasures suddenly became the history and property of the white man; ancient manuscripts and the Ancient Books of the Prophecy were hastily translated, and these too passed into the white man's archives. They whitewashed the black man's history, and all became white; the Ancient Kings, and King David; even the wisest and richest of all men, his son King Solomon - from whom the Emperor Haile Selassie of Ethiopia is directly descended (and the lineage of the Solomonic Dynasty is beyond dispute, even until this time) -suddenly, all became daubed with the white man's brush and all, miraculously became white. And the tales of King Solomon and his mines became the white mans heritage. And so the black man's history was re-worked and re-written to accommodate the white barbarian's odious intent, and to furnish his fantasy of achievement and greatness.

The Lord hath cast off his altar,
he hath abhorred his sanctuary,
he hath given up into the hands of the enemy the walls of her palaces;
... All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss
and gnash the teeth: they say,

We have swallowed her up:..

The Lord hath done that which he had devised....
he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied:
and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoice over thee,
he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

(Lamentations of Jeremiah, chapter. 2 verse. 7-17)

The white man reasoned thus: remove the black man's history and scar his memory, for a people with no claim on the past, lack control over the future. Said the white man: we will create the black man's past, we alone will tell him what he is, and we will make him believe of himself, what we want him to believe - he will accept that he is inferior, dependent upon the white man, and a people who have made no contribution to modern civilization; he will accept that the white man is superior in all things, and by himself alone he can achieve nothing. He'll accept his new person, for what choice will be given him. We have his body in chains and his mind will be made to follow suit. His land and its abundance are ours, and his history and heritage we will claim as our own.

I said I would scatter them into corners,

I would make the memory of them cease from among man.

(The Fifth Book of Moses, Deuteronomy, chapter.32 verse. 26)

Thus, the black man was captured in a vortex, spinning in time and condemned to serve at the white man's feet, believing all that the white man, and the existence he lived, suggested of him. For he had neither the means nor the knowledge to prove otherwise. During his captive years the black man was not encouraged to 'think' or to 'reason' ... his was only to do or, quite literally, to die. The whip and gross physical tortures were used to discourage any, and all, independent thought - only blind and unquestioning obedience was tolerated; the white man's word was the law, and only might was right. "Reason" was, and continues to be, the white man's most deadly enemy, for with reason, the truth is not long hid.

The savage white barbarian was the master of every vile form of human abuse and torture, and the subtle art of mind manipulation did not escape his attention. The white man then, as now, understood that if a suggestion is fed to the human mind over a sufficiently long period of time, and if the suggestion fed, is accompanied by sufficient and agonizing pain, the tortured mind will eventually accept the suggestion given, as its own. The suggestion, once accepted, becomes an inextricable part of the recipients own personality, and the suggestion becomes the "fact". It is what might be regarded today as an elaborate undertaking in psycho-aversion therapy. Such that all signs and any conduct suggestive of independence, nobility or dignity, is swiftly and mercilessly silenced by the most painfully grotesque tortures; and only the most abject humility and groveling is tolerated and received with a degree of kindness. The white man understood what he had to do, and for three hundred years he kept the black man naked, in chains and in pain ... for in the end he would control the black man's mind. The suggestion that the black man was an inferior being, would be accepted as fact, in the black man's own mind, and the existence he would be forced to lead would not belie the "fact". The white man would become the glorious ideal, and again, the reality the black man inherited would not belie the "fact".

Over time and in most instances, the pain filled body and exhausted mind harbored only one desire alive in its being, the desire for peace, and rest from pain. Eventually the mind, to protect itself from further abuse and agony, become physically unable to accept anything other than that which guaranteed an end to suffering. The black mind to protect the black body and to preserve its life, would eventually grow to accept that free thinking, reason and resistance meant pain; pride and dignity,

meant pain; knowledge and truth, meant pain. Only "yes Masa" meant food, peace and a degree of well-being. And thus, the black mind, for a peaceful life, would grow to accept the white man as the great white hope, contrary to the dictates of reason and truth. The black man became the first Pavlovian experiment; he learned that the white man's word, and his alone, was law - and disobedience, was pain. Rather like the children's game Simon Says. But children's game or no, the black mind was effectively shackled and made of the black body, the white man's willing tool.

It would take hundreds of years to break the proud black man, but he broke, or more accurately, most broke ... but not all. Many there were who would rather fight and die - and did, rather than give their minds to those whom they knew to be a barbaric and inferior peoples. These few, both men and women, were often reported on to the white man, by their own black people - by those whose minds had been converted by fear or pain, or both to accept that "white man says" meant you did; but "black man says" meant you died. Again, it was the children's game...Simon Says. Thus it is that even today, the black man caught in this vicious mind trap, watches without serious protest or rancor, as the white man savages and imprisons those who speak on his behalf, those who are prophets of his truth. Thus it is that even today the black man, scattered throughout the western world by virtue of slavery, remains shackled in mind, and still cannot grasp or understand the call of Africa as his birthplace from creation and his heritage. Thus it is that the late Bob Marley, in his Redemption Song, is constrained to ask the question of the black man: "How long shall they kill our prophets while we stand aside and look." The black man remained captured in a vortex spinning in time, the black mind unable to recall anything save what generations of pain and degradation had taught. Like Pavlov's dog, the black man was terrified and unable to respond to other than the white man's command. It is the children's game, Simon Says ... unleash him now, for the black man is tamed.

And then it was 1834.

Behold I have refined thee, but not with silver, I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter.48 verse. 10)

The Ancient of Days spoke, and I learned wisdom and grew in understanding; he reveals things that amazed me, things that shocked, and even frightened me. This man did not speak from the memory of another, he was not reciting tales once told... he knew.

He spoke from experience and he spoke out of a knowledge too vast and too certain to belong to any ordinary man. The Ancient of Days spoke as one having authority, and he spoke of things, the knowledge of which, quite literally belong to God alone. But the truth he spoke, once heard, was indisputable. He is a man the likes of which I have never known... and neither, I suspect, have you.

My husband, my daughter (then five years old), and I, listened and learned from the mouth of this man for many, many, months. We visited at his City high on the hill whenever we could; we learned to worship in

the Tabernacle within its walls, and we grew in wisdom knowledge and understanding.

After very many more months had passed, my family and I knew the honor of being invited to stay for a time, and live among this man and those who are his priests. The City set high on a hill - in an area known as Bull Bay, in the Parish of St. Thomas on the small island of Jamaica - for three months become our home. Our host, a kindly man full of years, and full of the wisdom of the ages.

Our home on the hill was a modest one, but adequate, and our daily needs were met. And for three months we listened and learned, and we came to understand what is truly meant by the "fountain of living water" and "the bread of life".

When the time came that we should leave, my daughter wept. We understood. She still remembers our humble home on the hill and she still remembers the roof that leaked whenever it rained, but the most treasured of all her memories is the wise and wonderful old man on the hill, whom we grew to love dearly and sincerely, and who came to be known to us as "Dada".

But who is this man, the Ancient of Days?

Who is the man of this Righteous Kingdom set high on a hill; a High Priest made like unto Melchisedec:

Without father or mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life;

but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

(Hebrews, chapter. 7 verse. 3)

Who is this man of whom her most Excellent Majesty Queen Elizabeth II has said "He is Lord over my lords"; who is this man that goes by the name Prince Emmanuel? Who is the man that was our humble and gracious host, in a City set high on a hill? If you ask the question of my daughter, she will tell you: Dada is like a Care Bear, he comes from over the rainbow, and if you're good he makes all your dreams come true.

Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me:

for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

(St. Matthew, chapter. 19, verse. 14)

...deliver us from evil ,tells his truth. It is written to the black man, about the black man - yet it belongs to all the world.

Also the sons of the stranger...

Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my
house of prayer;

... for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

The Lord God which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith,

Yet will I gather others to him, beside those that are gathered unto
him.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter. 56, verse. 7-8)

In it I reveal what was revealed to me, and I give what was given to me
- the gift of truth and the promise of life more abundant.

...deliver us from evil, though written in my hand, comes from the heart
of the Ancient of Days. It is a feast to which all are bidden, and those
who will, may dine.

Many will rejoice at the revelations herein, and many will shudder in
dreaded unbelief. To many it will bring sudden understanding of events
in their own lives - for good or ill. Many will resent the challenge it
poses, many will know bitter anger and many will rage.

Many will hasten to the City on the hill, and many will flee away.

But none who hear his word will remain unaffected or unchanged, and none
will be the same.

Author.

September 12, 1986.

He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew
him not.

He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

(The Gospel According to St. John, Chapter . 1. verse. 11 - 12)

...so that prophecy might be fulfilled.

At the time of the birth of the Christ, the black man had already
endured 9,000 years of brutality. The white barbarian hordes of the
north had long since made repeated and bloody incursions into Africa -
the Continent of the black man - enslaving its people and carrying them
away captive into their own lands and scattering them among the nations;
and the barbarians claimed for themselves the abundance of wealth and
learning which was the black man's heritage and birthright.

Throughout the ages the white barbarians claimed the black man's gold
and his silver, his precious metals and his gemstones, his oil, his
timber and his corn. The lands of the Upper Nile - the cradle of
civilization and the crown of the black man's glory - were invaded and
desecrated, as the white man pillaged and plundered, claiming for
himself the ancient works and writings. The ancient manuscripts and the
tools of craft, science and learning, which marked a highly advanced and
superior black society. Upon his ill-gotten gains the white man founded

his Ancient Empires and evolved his Greek and Roman civilizations: he established his authority in far flung lands and ruled over peoples in distant places.

Life was condemned to know a repetitive cycle of evil however, so that when the first ancient kingdoms of the barbarians fell to dust, those that rose to take its place were necessarily peopled by the same hostile and bloody beings of war and piracy. Again the white man would perpetrate upon the black man-his land and his person, the foul misdeeds of his forebears. Again Africa would know the bloody onslaught of the white man, as he ravaged the black man's native soil to possess its wealth, and slaughtered and enslaved its people, removing them from their lands to the slave plantations of the West Indies and the Americas. Again to build his empires of glory, and again to establish his authority over distant peoples in far-off lands.

And they have cast lots for my people; and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink...

Ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temple my goodly pleasant thing: the children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians,

that ye might remove them far from their border.

(Joel chapter. 3 verse. 3-6)

Today the remembered history of the black man is confined almost entirely within the recent 400 years. And consequently, the black man's history is built solely upon the legacy left by slavery and by the invading barbarian hordes led by the likes of the vile and murderous Sir Henry Morgan, Sir Francis Drake and a host of others of similar character and intent. A squalid and uncertain heritage at best, and one which has left the black man groping in the dark -lost, ashamed and defenseless. Without memory or knowledge of the truth of his most noble past, the black man is unable to rebut the vile caricatures and labels attached to his person and his heritage. And worse, he remains forever uncertain of who he is and therefore wholly unaware of what he may become. The black man has for thousands of years walked in gross darkness, and he has known pain and despair.

The black man's ancient and honorable traditions of majesty are concealed beneath thousands of years of blood, lies and terrifying deceit, and the black man is stripped of his heritage and his birthright. But light is come into the world and all that has been hid shall be revealed. For it is only in knowing the truths concerning him who alone is the living God, can we unlock the mysteries contained in the Ancient Books of the Prophecy from Genesis to Revelation and beyond.

The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light;
they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter. 9 verse. 2)

THE BLACK MAN TAMED.

Africa and the Africans thus became the white man's proud possessions and time passed. Time passed, and no more was the smell of Africa in the black man's nostrils; the black man will not run, and he will not fight ... unleash him now, for the black man is tamed. The proud and noble black African was dead. And then it was 1834.

1834 ... The word the black man no longer even mouthed was heard ... Freedom! The black man was to be unleashed; he was to be made free of the physical chains which bound him. He was to be free of the whip, the tortures and the gross abuse; he was to be free of the white man and free of his incarceration upon the prison rocks of the West Indian Islands, and from the Americas - free from the lands of hell to which he had been banished.

Freedom; the word seemed to find its mark deep within the battered shell which was the black man. He felt a lightness in his head, which for the first time was not a symptom of hunger; the ground beneath his feet no longer felt hot and hard, in fact it no longer "felt" at all. The black man knew love - he wasn't sure for who, or for what, he wasn't even sure it was love ... it was a soft, caring feeling, as if something special had awakened inside of him; perhaps it was the stirring of life, a new life. He felt new and warm and secure and loved. Boundless joy swelled within him and shone on his face. Freedom! The black man's song of freedom ... at long last. There was laughter and tears ... and Freedom.

The African land, long forgotten, came again into focus as the black man thought his freedom thoughts, and sang his freedom song. Discarded memories were dusted off, and tales long forgotten, were recalled with vivid delight. And the black man dreamed of his new free future. The black man thought of living among his own black peoples, and walking free and proud. He thought of the joys of discovering his own land, and learning his own tongue. He thought of life without shackled feet and blood, and pain. The black man dreamed of living in his own house, planting his own vineyards and reaping his own fields. And he dreamed of building his own tomorrow ... The black man was going home. Home, from the cruel islands he had learned to hate, and home from the white man, his whip and his chains and his blood.

The DECLARATION OF EMANCIPATION proclaimed, for the black man, FREEDOM; REDEMPTION; INTERNATIONAL REPATRIATION. Sworn, signed and sealed under the hand of her Most Excellent Majesty Queen Victoria, the Declaration proclaimed that: The black man taken out of Africa in bondage, and caused to serve in lands far off, would be freed from servile labor and captivity;

Each and every black man would receive monetary compensation against the gross and inhuman injustices inflicted upon his person and that of his forebears, in the sum of £500 per man; and finally and most importantly, provision was made whereby ships would be made available to remove all black peoples from the lands to which they had been scattered, to return them to the place from which they had been so savagely taken.

For the black man joy reigned supreme, and he waited impatient for the moment when he would see the islands of hell disappear, as the ships took him beyond the horizon and away from the ugly and desperate

memories, toward his home and the land of hope and promise ... But the black man was ignorant of the changing tide in the affairs of man, and more especially in the affairs of the black man and the Continent he called "home".

Soon 1834 became 1835, and then 1836 ... and all too soon 1836 became 1840 ... 1841 ... 1842 ... 1850 ... The years dragged, the black man waited. Everywhere, the white world proclaimed the Freedom and Emancipation of the black man. Nations were applauded for their Christian attitude; men received high honors for their service in establishing upright principles of freedom and dignity for all. Accolades and high sounding words were uttered in every quarter. Monarchs were hailed as the preservers and bastions of morals, ethics and decency. And the black man waited...

No longer a slave, the black man was turned off the plantation, but there was no ship waiting to carry the weary warrior home ... Neither was there any money given him. He was free. No whips, no chains, no back-breaking labor. But neither was there food, or lodging. With no education (slaves were severely flogged if found indulging in this pastime, for education, it was said - and for obvious reasons - was too dangerous), no money, no real skills to speak of, no personal possessions and no future prospects, he was left to fend for himself in the best way he could among a hostile people, the authors and perpetrators of his degradation. The black man was no longer a slave, but he was not free. The entire world proclaimed the black man's freedom, but freedom to do what? Freedom to go where? The black man was beaten ... The black man was broken ... "No chains around my feet, but I'm not free, I'm still bound down here in captivity". Abandoned on the island of the West Indies and in the Americas, the black man knew pain, and dark despair. Who would plead the black man's cause. Who would hear his desperate plea, who would understand his pain and his loss. Who would know the torment in his soul. Was there any who would instruct to mercy?

The world belonged to the white man, and among them the black man knew no ally. The black man could not write. The black man had no voice, and the black man had no choice. The black man could not run, and he would not fight; to live he must eat, and to eat he must work - as well the white man knew. So the black man continued to give his labor to the white man with whom he was forced to dwell, no longer in exchange, as it were, for food and rags to cover his nakedness, but for a few Coins of the Realm. And so the black man continued his long captivity - no chains around his feet, scattered throughout the West Indian islands, the Americas and Europe, where he remained condemned to serve at the white man's feet. No Africa land ... but only a few Coins of the Realm in exchange for his labor.

With his few Coins of the Realm in his hand, the black man resurrected the vain dream of his shackled years. Perhaps, he reasoned, his coins could buy him salvation. Perhaps with his coins he could buy a fine house and fill it with fine things; perhaps he could buy real chairs with arms, and a real bed; perhaps he could even learn to read and write, and buy clothes new, from a shop ... perhaps. Perhaps he could even be "different" from the black man he had always known, perhaps his hands could be soft, and his body scented with cologne. Perhaps he could learn to add and to subtract, perhaps even work in an office ... perhaps. And so, with his few coins of the realm in his hand, and the almost forgotten dream of yesteryear in his heart, the black man that

wasn't free, believed he saw a bright new future stretching before him
... perhaps. With a few coins of the realm? ... Perhaps.

Thus, the black man determinedly set his compass on the course of 'least resistance'. He forgot his land and his history, he forgot the barbarian's bloody desecration of his person, his property and his heritage; he forgot the white man's treachery and deceit, and he remembered only his coins, and the dreams they encouraged. And for a mess of pottage the black man would sell his birthright. The white man became the proud and unchallenged possessor of the most magnificent land in creation, and the owners and controllers of the vast wealth it produced. The white man cultivated his taste for fine teas - not a shrub of which grew in his barren land; he had sugar in abundance for his sweet cakes and pastries, none of which the black man ate; he had nuts, cocoa and chocolate for his confections; he had herbs for his medicines, and spices for his foods; he had apples and apricots, peaches and pears - none of which were native to his barren soil. The white man dined on figs and dates, delicacies the black man's palate never knew. Yet, it all came from the black man's land. The white man had precious metals, gold and silver and gemstones without number, which the black man could not buy, yet all of which was his property and birthright. The black man's wealth was given into the hands of the white barbarian's. And the price? The dream of a house filled with things and clothes bought new, from a shop ... perhaps.

Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the Lord, it is a mighty nation

... a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

Their quiver is an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, which thy sons and thy daughters should eat:

they shall eat up thou flocks and thy herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees:

they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

...so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chapter. 5 verse. 15-19)

Unleash him now, he is tamed ... and the black man sacrificed his truth for the white man's myth. Africa was forgotten and history was denied, as the black man sanctified the myth on the white man's altar of money. And the myth became the reality which would rule the black man's mind for generations. The black man accepted little pieces of paper and bits of silver and copper, with the words printed thereon, in the white man's hand, "Money". In the vain belief that this "Money" would get him dignity, and esteem. This "money" of the white man's creation, could not grow, it could not be eaten and it could not serve as shelter - it had no intrinsic value, save that with which it was arbitrarily invested by the white man. True wealth lay in the possession and control of land and the produce thereof; whether it be the foods, the timber, the metals or the minerals. Money is only exchanged in order to acquire the necessities of life, all of which have their beginnings in the land. It

did not take much to understand therefore, that if the black man allowed the white man to keep his coins and bits of paper marked "money", and he laid claim to his land and the produce thereof, the barbarians would have to eat their "money". The white man's land cannot produce enough for his survival, let alone his comfort. Whereas the black man's land produces sufficient and more, and that, even with the constant drain upon its resources, occasioned by the need to feed the white market place. Without access to the black man's land however, the barbarian is placed in an altogether different position, and faces an unhappy existence in the barren waste that is his birthright and his heritage and his natural habitat. So, the white man retained control of the black man's land and its resources, and for money, the black man may acquire just sufficient of his own resources, to survive from day to day. The money the black man earns, he earns by laboring for the white man, and he returns the fruit of his labor to the white man, in order that he may secure for himself a little food, a little shelter and some clothing to cover his nakedness. Yet, with his few coins of the realm, the black man imagined himself free.

The black man had lost his reason, and with it, all appreciation of what must constitute value and real wealth. He had given his mind to his white overlords, and the white man's word was law. It was not difficult therefore, for the white man to create the further myth of "underdeveloped" nations ... the same which enriched his Empires; and the myth of "hard currency". The latter, suggesting that not all paper with the word "money", is acceptable currency. Only the white man's tongue, is real money. And more of the black man's paper is required, in order to acquire less of the white man's paper ... notwithstanding that the white man's paper is backed by the black man's gold! The white man's land yields no gold.

Even the black man who would in time regain physical possession of parts of the African Continent, accepted that - even while in possession of his land - he was somehow the inferior of the white man. After all, the white man said so, and generations of suffering and bloody brutality, had taught that the white man's word is law. Thus, the black man's land, rich in natural resources of every kind, is "underdeveloped", and the white man's cold infertile rock, becomes "developed". To be a developed nation and therefore the equal of the white man, Simon Says the black man must have ugly concrete edifices reaching high into the sky, many and varied glass fronted boutiques containing apparel - both necessary and unnecessary - and vast stretches of motorways, congested with vehicles great and small. Greenery, Simon Says, and foods, spices and minerals, waterways, warmth and simplicity, is "underdeveloped". So the black man in Africa continued to sell his wealth - the produce of his land - in exchange for paper with the white man's word "money" written on it. And he returns the paper to the white man, in order for the white man to create for him his "developed" nation of concrete and glass. Rice, cocoa and tea, limestone and zinc, are of no value in assessing the worth of a people and a nation, only designer jeans and skyscrapers, mark a nations progress and prosperity! And the black man goes cap in hand, to the white man, offering him his rice and his tea, his bauxite and his fibers, requiring in return the white man to send him engineers to build development! And the white man says, of the black man: "he is ignorant". There is no disputing this, the black man is ignorant.

In his ignorance, the black man, both bondsman and freeman, whether scattered abroad by slavery, or at home on the Continent, both sold their birthright for a handful of paper. And embracing a myth that claimed the white man as god, and his cold barren desolation as

prosperity, they despised themselves and their luxuriant and fertile lands as poor and underdeveloped. It is the children's game Simon Says - and the black man continued in blind acquiescence as the white man turned the world upside down, raising himself on high, and confining the black man to the depths beneath. Terror and brutality had brought the white man his victory, and he sat as the proud ruler of the universe. While the black mind remained a dark void, its only memory, pain and gross degradation ... its only motivation, the white man's word.

LAMENTATION

Remember, O Lord, what is come upon us: consider, and behold our reproach.

Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers are as widows.

We have drunken our water for money;

our wood is sold unto us.

Our necks are under persecution; we labour, and have no rest.

We have given the land to the Egyptians and the Assyrians,

to be satisfied with bread...

...Servants have ruled over us: there is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.

We gat our bread with peril of our lives because of the sword of the wilderness.

Our skin was black like an oven because of the terrible famine.

They ravished the women in Zion, and the maids in the cities of Judah.

Princes are hanged up by their hand:

the faces of the elders are not honoured.

They took the young men to grind, and

the children fell under the wood.

The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

The joy of our heart is ceased;

our dance is turned into mourning.

The crown is fallen from our head:

woe unto us, that we have sinned!

For this our heart is faint; for these things our eyes are dim.

Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it...

Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us so long time?

Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, and we shall be turned;

renew our days as of old.

But thou hast utterly rejected us;

thou art very wroth against us.

(Lamentations of Jeremiah, chapter. 5)

FREEDOM PERCEIVED.

It was 1920 ... and then there arose a man, Marcus Mosiah Garvey. A black mind of reason ... a mind unafraid. A mind unimpressed by the white man and his bloody exploits. A mind that saw truth. And for the first time in three hundred years, the black man saw a faint glimmer of light in his darkness. The message Garvey preached was simple, to the white man it read: Out of Africa; to the black man he said, Back to Africa ... Africa for the black man at home and abroad - let the Continent be black from Cape to Cairo.

Marcus Mosiah Garvey would travel the world to every nation where the black man continued his long sojourn, caught in vicious mind trap from which he could not break free. The black man had long forgotten his right to be Repatriated, and retained only the vaguest memory of the 100 year old Declaration of Emancipation -the terms of which had never been met. Only the shackles had been removed from the black man's feet, but his status as the white man's servant, continued unaltered and unchanged. He was still governed by the white man's hand, and his land remained in the white man's grasp. Marcus Mosiah Garvey lambasted the black man's apathy toward his lot, and sought to remind him of his history, his truth and the magnificence of his heritage. Marcus Garvey was responsible for publishing a newspaper, which he called THE BLACKMAN, and in one edition he had this to say:

Nationhood is the strongest security of any people ... With the clamor of other peoples for a similar purpose, we raise a noise even to high heaven for the admission of the Negro into the plan of autonomy. On every side we hear the cry of white supremacy - in America, Canada, Australia ... without the desire to harm anyone the Universal Negro Improvement Association feels that the Negro should without compromise or apology appeal to the same spirit of racial pride and love as the great white race is doing for its own preservation, so that while others are raising the cry of a white America, a white Canada, a white Australia, we also without reservation raise a cry of a Black Africa. Marcus Mosiah Garvey was both hated and feared by the white man. He was harassed, hounded and finally imprisoned when with contributions from millions of like-minded black peoples throughout Africa, the Americas, Europe and the West Indies - he acquired sea going vessels (The Star Line), and with thousands of the black peoples, prepared to depart for the Continent of Africa and home. The white man could not sit still in the face of this action which threatened the very core of his whole existence and authority.

The white man could not afford to loose a valuable and superior labor force, and worse, he could not allow the black man to repossess the

continent, which was the source of his wealth and well-being.

Accordingly, Garvey was charged with mail fraud - soliciting funds through the mail - and on June 17, 1923 he was incarcerated in Tombs Prison in the United States of America ... and the ships were impounded.

The black man's attempts to escape his tortured exile in the lands of the white strangers, ended in frustration. But Marcus Mosiah Garvey had awakened reason, and brought a new understanding to several million among the black man who, without chains about their feet, recognized still their captive status. The white man was fully cognizant of the inherent danger in Garvey's teachings. The white man recognized that to a poor and dispossessed black people condemned to live on the periphery of existence, the lure of self-worth and achievement - promised in a black Africa, might prove too strong for the white man to contain. The white man in his wisdom therefore, determined that the black man should be provided a palliative in the illusion, at least, of progress and well-being ... and a very small share, in a very large cake.

So, over time, the white man sought out the most ineffectual and most insecure among the black man; the black man who longed to know the company and favor of his white overlords; the black man who harbored ambitions of being like unto the white man. And to these men of "ambitions" opportunities were given. These black men of "ambitions" were gradually afforded more and better advantages; they were very gradually given more coins of the realm, and fraternizing with the less favored and more "common" among their brethren was discouraged - after all, said the white man, you are different! These black men were placed in positions that elevated them above the ordinary mass of their own people. They were fawned upon and flattered, and encouraged to make impotent asses of themselves, by believing and behaving as if they were more one with the white man, than with their own "ordinary" black brother. In time, they would be allowed to send their children to the school's reserved for the white man's children. Soon they were allowed credit, and loans to purchase their modest homes, and hire-purchase to fill it with things. And these black men were held aloft for all the world to see that the black man was indeed free.

The masses, who would not be accommodated at the 'top', were then easily dismissed as being simply "shiftless and lazy". Now, more than ever before, the black man of "ambitions" needed to be seen as different; and so he openly despised and shunned the company of his less favored black brethren, who the white man said - and who therefore were -simply "shiftless and lazy". Armed with his bright new coins of the realm, and the favor of the white man, the black man of "ambitions" affected an understanding and an appreciation of all things white. He liked what the white man liked, and he mistrusted what the white man mistrusted. The white man naturally had neither patience with, nor tolerance of those whom he chose to regard as ignorant troublemakers, namely, the black man who defended his right to be returned to his homeland. And the black man of dubious color and origin shared the resentment felt by his colonial masters', and was vocal in his condemnation of all those who espoused such troublesome truths. He had achieved the impossible, the black man had become white ... in all but color. His coins of the realm had bought him a very dubious salvation!

So the black nation was divided, and the white man ruled. And the black man born and bred on the white man's slave islands, for many generations would sing proudly, in solemn and sonorous tones, in praise of his barbarian captors, and encourage his children to esteem those who were the despoilers of their heritage... send him victorious, happy and glorious, long to reign over us, God spare the barbarian! The black man is ignorant.

...but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

and unto all Israel, that are near, and that are far off, through all
the countries wither thou hast driven them,
because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.
(The Book of Daniel, chpt 9 vs. 7-8)

RAS TAFARI

The father to the children shall make known thy truth.
(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter. 38) verse. 19)

Yet, there remained those few among the black man who could not be
brought with a few coins, or a house filled with things. There remained
those among the black man who understood, and defended the truths spoken
by Marcus Mosiah Garvey; and who understood, more importantly, the
truths concerning the black man's heritage, as articulated by those who
were known as Ras Tafari's. Whereas Marcus Garvey spoke of the black
man's physical heritage, those who declared Ras Tafari, spoke of the
black man's spiritual truths from the beginning of time.

The black man who continued to defend Marcus Mosiah Garvey and his
ideals, was shunned as a fanatic by the aspiring black middle class. And
he who espoused the deeper truths of Ras Tafari was rejected, without a
hearing, either as a simpleton, insane, or both. The black man who spoke
the truth of Ras Tafari, was considered worthy of ridicule only because
he dared to espouse truths which afforded the black man a history,
dignity and strength. He was insane, because he understood and
articulated the fraud that had been perpetrated upon the black nation of
peoples, and worse, he would not compromise his truth, and he could not
cooperate with the authors of his shame and his degradation. And for his
truth, he was despised of the aspiring black man of "ambitions" whose
salvation lay in being white... in all but color.

The black man that understood the truth of Ras Tafari, saw that he was
without a land, and without a heritage; he saw that in consequence of
this, the black man was the most despised, and least regarded of all
peoples upon the face of the earth. The black man that defended the
truth of Ras Tafari, could not compromise, and would not accept the
white man's few coins of the realm, and a house filled with "things", to
forget the bloody destruction that marred his past. He would not sell
the lives and the memories of his black forebears, for the white man's
thirty pieces of silver. And for this cause he was despised.

The black man who spoke the truth of Ras Tafari... spoke truth. He spoke
the truth of the black man's heritage, and he understood the grand lie
upon which the white man had founded his worlds, and out of which he
sought to ensure the black man's ignorance, and the ignominy of the
poor. For he who spoke the truths of Ras Tafari spoke not of a dead
white Christ, but of the black God of Jacob ... and the black Christ
arisen.

Yet will I leave a remnant that ye may have some that shall escape the
sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the
countries.

And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations wither
thee shall be carried captives...

And they shall know that I am the Lord, and that I have not said in vain
that I would do this evil unto them.

(The Book of The Prophet Ezekiel, chapter. 6 verse. 8-10)

And the black man who spoke the truths of Ras Tafari, could not bow
before the lie of a dead, white Christ ... The man who spoke the truths
of Ras Tafari, spoke truth.

God is not the God of dead, but of the living.

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chapter. 22) verse. 32)

The black man who spoke the truths of Ras Tafari, understood that only a being who traded in blood and death, could use - as a symbol of faith and the promise of life eternal - a figure cruelly riveted to a cross, with nails protruding from his hands and feet, a crown of thorns. - the symbol of his shame - upon his head, and his life blood seeping from ugly wounds in his side. This, as a symbol of hope and the promise of life eternal? Reason - if nothing else - counseled otherwise. Surely, if ones child were hanged by a lynch mob, his family and those that loved him could find no comfort, in forever gazing upon his image crafted in gold, his neck elongated, his protruding tongue distended, and his face contorted in fear and horror, as he dangled - seemingly for all eternity - from a length of rope crafted in platinum. To those that loved him, this barbarous sight, and the ugly memories it evoked, would be too painful to be borne. Those that perpetrated the act however, might find a medallion bearing this theme, a worthy memento to their grotesque power, and a vivid reminder to others, of what could befall those who challenge their authority. If ones off spring were consumed alive in a fire set by thugs and hooligans, it is unlikely that those who loved the victim would wish constantly to gaze upon a carving, set in gold and precious stones, of the child, its mouth agape in anguish, and its raw and bloody flesh curling away from its body, as flames lash around, appearing to devour it alive all day, and every day.

What joy could there be in gazing at such a spectacle - in perpetuity? What hope or solace could it offer? Those capable of so infamous a deed however, might be expected to take pleasure in an inanimate reproduction celebrating their ugly victory. The hunter mounts the head of the slaughtered lion, as a trophy celebrating his bloody conquest over life, the lioness, its mate or its mother, would flee the sight, in grief and despair. So with the Christ. None but his enemies could look upon his shame, his suffering and his mutilation, forever and in perpetuity; none but his enemies, could offer his death as a symbol of faith, in the one who came into the world bringing the promise of eternal life. Those that knew the truth of the Christ, celebrated Christ arisen.

So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of man;
and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without
sin unto salvation.

(The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to Hebrews, chapter. 9 verse. 28)
The black man that spoke the truths of Ras Tafari, spoke of the glory of the black Christ arisen; the black Christ who conquered the scourge of death, and rose in the flesh to live among man, until the time of the 2,000 years prophesied for evil to reign, had been fulfilled. The Christ, who would again reveal himself to mankind at the time of the end, without sin unto salvation. For this is the truth of the prophecy. The black man that spoke the truths of Ras Tafari, could not share in the white man's sanctification of death, and he could not share his dead
white Christ.

The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go down into silence.
(Psalm 115 verse. 17)

The black man knew the truth, he knew that death was a consequence of evil, and like evil, it was a vile and odious pollution, and the very antithesis of full life. The black man who embraced the truths of Ras Tafari, could not embrace the white man's god of death; he served the black God of life, and him only would he adore. The black man who understood the truths of Ras Tafari, understood also the truths of the Ancient Books of the Prophecy, which the white man had claimed as his own, but which he neither read nor understood. For how else could he offer a dead god beyond the grave, when it is written:

For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee;
they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day:
the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter. 38) verse. 18-19)

The black man who spoke the truths of Ras Tafari, spoke truth. He knew that the black man's Ancient Books of the Prophecy had been sealed from the beginning, against the white man's understanding, so that the white man knew nothing of the truths contained in that which he called his "Bible". It was determined from the beginning that the white man would continue in ignorance, until the time of the end, when the light of knowledge would enter into the world through the black Christ in flesh, and make known the truths long hid from man ... so that the crooked places might be made plain, once, in the end.

But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end:

many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

(The Book of Daniel, chapter. 12 verse. 4)

The black man who knew the truths of God and of history, would not, despite ridicule, injustice, want and deprivation, sacrifice the certain promise of a perfect life eternal in earth, for the white man's obscene and barbarous deception of the glories of death, nothingness, and his never-seen Eden in the sky. The white man's heaven, a land none had seen and from which none had sent word; that place where disembodied ghouls suddenly sprouted wings, and those without a note of music, with equal suddenness, learned to play the harpsichord. The white man's heaven, to which the chief postulates among them, seemed decidedly reluctant to enter. The Pontiff, in no apparent hurry to consult with his superior beyond the vale, secludes himself from the snipers aim, in all manner of contraptions and inventions, made seemingly death-proof, not by him in whom there is eternal life, not by the giver and preserver of all life - but by limited man. While his guards, heavily armed with weapons of death and destruction - and this, not with standing God's strict rejoinder that "thou shall not kill" - remain ever alert, to ensure that those who might dispatch the Pontiff to his glorious heaven of milk and honey, have the dubious good fortune of arriving there before him. The Pope in Rome, and those who make up the kingdoms and satellites over which he reigns, spare no expense to preserve the comfortable and abundant lives they lead in earth; only the black man and the poor, are enjoined to embrace death, nothingness, and the white Christ, its celebrant.

The black man who knew and espoused the truths of Ras Tafari, understood the history of the fall of the black man, as contained in the Ancient Books of the Prophecy, and he understood the advent of he who was the Christ. He who spoke the truth of Ras Tafari understood the rape of Africa as the black man's punishment for mingling with the white barbarians, and for the pride and conceit of the black man who, in the beginning of time, and in his first glory, welcomed the white peoples of evil, and made them privy to wealth and learning that rightfully belonged to God. He who understood history, knew that the black man was cautioned at the mouth of God, against the error of his way, and warned against worshipping the image of the white infidels from the north. In his ignorant pride the black man chose to ignore him who is God, and the black man felt his wrath. So God hid his face from his chosen, and gave them into the hands of evil.

So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners and the Ethiopians captive, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and Egypt their glory.

(The book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter. 20 verse. 4-5)

I said I would scatter them into corners, I said I would cause the
remembrance of them to cease from among men.
(The Fifth book of Moses called Deuteronomy, chapter. 32 verse. 28)

The black man who spoke the truths of Ras Tafari understood that in
consequence of the black man's obstinacy, his heritage was destined to
be trampled on, and his body taken captive by the vile barbarian, whose
image he adored, and upon whom he lavished the wealth and plenty of a
land which was God's heaven in earth.

Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which
I had given thee, and madest to thyself images of men and didst commit
whoredom with them,

And thou tookest my brodered garments, and coveredst them: and thou
hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.
My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey wherewith
I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour ...
...hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbour,
great of flesh: and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to
anger.

(The Book of the Prophet Ezekiel, chapter.16 verse.17-26)

Hear, O earth: behold I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit
of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to
my law, but reject it.

Thus saith the Lord, Behold a people cometh from the North country, and
a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy;
their voice roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in
array as men of war against thee, O daughter of Zion...

Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the Lord hath rejected
them.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chapter. 6 verse. 19-30)

The black man who spoke the truths of Ras Tafari, understood the truth
of the Ancient Books of the Prophecy. He understood that he who was the
Living God would not always be wroth with his people, and that in the
fullness of time the black man would be redeemed out of his bondage, and
out of evil and death - which was the white man's world. For this

purpose was the Christ first sent. And for this purpose would he come
again into the world, for the redemption of the black man, and to sit to
judge the world and its people for their evil:

I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given
them into thine hand:

thou didst shew them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very heavily
laid thy yoke.

And thou saidst, I shall be a lady forever:

so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst
remember the latter end of it.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter. 47 verse.6-7)

I will also gather all nations, and I will bring them down into t he
valley of Jehoshaphat [decision], and will plead with them there for my
people and for my heritage Israel,

whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

And they have cast lots for my people; and given a boy for an harlot,
and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink...

Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your
temples my goodly pleasant things:

The children of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto
the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them,
and will return your recompense upon your own head...

Let the heathen be awaked, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat
[decision] for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe:
Come get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their
wickedness is great.

Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the
Lord is near in the valley of decision.

(Joel, chapter. 3 verse. 2-14)

The black man who understood the truths of Ras Tafari, understood the
dangerous and terrible fraud which the white man - those who are head of
Church and State - sought to perpetrate upon an ignorant black people,
and even upon their own poor, who like foolish sheep and devoid of
reason, are led to the final and inevitable slaughter. The black man who
understood the truths of Ras Tafari, understood that the white man -
heads of Church and State - in his greed and deceit, would lose for the
black man and the poor of the world, the promise of salvation and the
gift of a life more abundant in earth, sealed in the blood of the black
Christ arisen.

Hereby know ye the spirit of God:

Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is
of God:

And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the
flesh is not of God:

and this is the spirit of Antichrist,
whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in
the world.

Ye are of God, little children and have overcome them:
because greater is he that is within you, than he that is in the world.
(First Epistle General of John, chapter. 4 verse.1-4)

The black man who spoke the truths of Ras Tafari had overcome the white
man's lie, and so he spoke the truths of creation and of the black God
of life. He understood the prophesies foretold from the mouth of the
Creator while the world was yet young, and he knew the truths that
belonged only to the black man, and he spoke his truth. And for his
truth he was despised by the ignorant and aspiring black man who, in
blind adoration of the white gods of death, embraced the white man's lie
as truth, and despised the black man's reality, as myth. And in this
they committed the error of their fathers before them. The black man who
spoke the truths of Ras Tafari was a man despised, and rejected and
acquainted with grief, yet he knew the truth of the Living God, and the
truth of the black man's salvation history, from Genesis to Revelation
... and beyond.

Thus saith the Lord, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One,
to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhoreth, to a servant
of rulers,

Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the
Lord that is faithful,

and the Holy one of Israel, and he shall choose thee.
(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, Chapter. 49 verse. 7)

THE CREATION STORY... THE MYTH.

His foundation is in the holy mountains
...behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia;
this man was born there.

(Psalm 87)

But the comforter, which is the Holy One, whom the Father will send in
my name,
he will teach you all things,
and bring all things to your remembrance whatsoever I have said unto
you.

(The Gospel According to St. John, chapter. 14 verse. 26)

The black man who spoke the truths of Ras Tafari challenged the
legitimacy of the entire structure upon which the white world was
founded. He spoke the truths of Ras Tafari, revealed an understanding of
the Ancient Books of the Prophecy, and an understanding of the truths of
God, and of Creation, which proved the white man guilty of gross deceit.
The white barbarians had laid claim to the ancient writings of him who
is Lord of the whole earth, and from a selection of these writings, the
white man compiled the text he came to refer to as his 'Bible'; and he
charged that it spoke of a dead white God ... of dubious nature and
origin, and a dead white Christ - whose worshippers may commune with him
beyond the grave.

The selection of writings contained in the Bible however, represent only
some of the Books of the Ancient Prophecies to which the white man laid
claim. Certain others, which have proved wholly unintelligible to him,
have been entirely omitted; others have formed the basis of certain well
known Greek and Roman myths, and even certain modern children's stories.
Of the rest the white man has ascribed a wholly literal translation to
all that is contained therein, and offers its text as a factual and word
accurate account of past history, from the beginning of time. In this,
the white man is in grave error.

The white man's theology and his account of the birth of creation is
explicit. According to him. Adam and Eve were the first man and woman
created upon the face of the earth. By his account, the two lived
happily nude in a glorious tropical paradise for a time; until, contrary
to God's instructions, Eve ate a forbidden fruit which immediately gave
her an awareness of her own nakedness, and also of evil. We are not told
by the white man precisely which fruit he imagines to harbor these
hidden properties, but we are assured that some such fruit must have
existed. However, having eaten the fruit, Adam and Eve have somehow
unknowingly unleashed evil upon the whole earth, and in consequence of
causing God all this trouble, they are invited to leave their tropical
paradise. Later, they give birth to two sons, one of whom is murdered,
thereby reducing the existing world population to three. And somehow,
the whole world of diverse nations, peoples and tongues, comes into
being!

The white world, in complete seriousness, offers this ludicrous and
preposterous interpretation as the literal truth of how an All Wise and
All Mighty Creator, founded his world and peopled it. It is difficult to
determine for whom the white man has least respect, whether intelligent
man or the Almighty God.

The story as written, is accurate. But it is precisely that ... a story.
And it has, neither does it pretend to have, any basis whatever in fact,
it is not an account of any single event in time, nor does it attempt to
explain the beginning of the world. The Adam and Eve story, is no more
factual than that of Samson and Delilah, or that concerning Noah and his
Ark. They, like the Adam and Eve story, are purely and completely
allegoric and prophetic in nature and in content. And they may be
likened to the later parables told by the Christ, in that, like the
parables, these stories sought to clarify certain spiritual and unseen
truths of life, and not to recount actual events of fact.

The story of Adam and Eve - like that of Cain and Abel - is both
allegoric and prophetic, and seeks to explain certain fundamental truths
of creation, to the first children of man. Accordingly, the "Garden of
Eden" symbolizes the womb of creation ... the spiritual birthplace and

unseen beginning of the seed of man. The figures of Adam and Eve, are used to symbolize and explain the inherent duality existing in all of Life, and more particularly, as reflected in the creature that is man.

The two, symbolize the physical aspect of being, and the spiritual aspect of being - which, in man, may be understood as the body and the soul. Man -as the highest form in which Life is manifest - is a two-fold creation. Man is not merely the physical and seen body he presents; neither is he motivated solely by his physical being and environment. Whereas the beast of the field is governed only by his physical needs and environs, man is created with an added - though unseen - dimension to his being.

Man possesses a soul; that is, he possesses the unseen garment of wisdom, knowledge and understanding. This is the truth of man, this is his dignity and this is his soul - that which makes him higher than the beast. And as a consequence, man also possesses an awareness of justice and right, which covers the nakedness of his purely physical self and its desires, and so lends dignity to the creation which is man. Thus, man, is more than the seen physical entity - he is also the unseen, which is wisdom, knowledge and understanding - and therefore he is also a spiritual entity.

To the extent therefore, that man is both physical and spiritual in his whole make-up, the man who is without the spiritual garment which clothes and dignifies the physical self, may be said to be revealed in his nakedness. For his baser self is uncovered, and he is without that which makes him an acceptable social being. For without knowledge and understanding, man has no recourse to the higher and governing principles of truth and integrity, and in his social conduct, he descends to the level of the beast, and the law of the jungle becomes his code of conduct ... the survival of the fiercest. He is without conscience; he is naked, and his nakedness reveals his potential to evil.

The story of Adam and Eve is used to elucidate this truth. Consequently, Eve is used to symbolize the purely physical aspect of man; Adam symbolizes the unseen which is wisdom, knowledge and understanding. Thus, Adam receiving the fruit, is symbolic of the man who is devoid of knowledge and without understanding, and who is therefore governed and controlled by Eve ... his purely physical and personal desire. In this context, the story of Adam and Eve symbolizes the man of pure flesh - the beast - the man who is devoid of morals, and without principle, and who therefore responds to his own wants and desires, unmindful of the rights of others.

Consequently, it may be said, that Adam and Eve represent the seed of the people of evil. It must be remembered that the Garden of Eden represents the womb of creation as it were; so that Adam and Eve symbolize the seed of a people, who were known from within the womb of Life, as a people of evil. A people naked from their beginning, devoid of knowledge and without understanding; a people without a spiritual awareness, and therefore a people motivated purely by their own physical and personal desires. A people made like unto the beast ... a people of evil.

However, like all the Ancient Books of the Prophecy, the story of Adam and Eve reveals more than one truth. On one level it explains the two-fold nature of the being that is man, and explains the creation of the people of evil. On another level however, the story seeks to elucidate, for the first children of man, the essential nature of man and woman - such that the two are an indivisible whole and together make up the being, which is known as "man". Man and woman together, represent one whole unit of life. As Life, in its fullest sense, is both spiritual and physical - so, man, as a reflection of whole life, is also two-fold creation. So that the being that is called "man" - is in fact, the man

and the woman together. The woman represents physical and seen life, whereas the man represents the spiritual, which clothes and dignifies.

One, without the other, is therefore as incomplete as is the body without the soul. And hence, the truth of the ancient rejoinder: what God has joined, let no man put asunder. This is a reference to the spiritual and unseen bond, which makes of two apparently separate beings, one flesh, and one being. As the body and the soul constitute the whole being, which is the individual "man". The ancient rejoinder, like the Adam and Eve story, sought to make it clear, to the first children of man, that the man and the woman together as one unit, are as inseparable as are the body and the soul, because this is precisely what the union is designed to manifest and symbolize. The first children of man were taught to understand that the spiritual truths in life, which exist unseen, may be clearly understood from that which is seen.

In other words, physical life, and the pattern it takes, is not an arbitrary arrangement, but reflects the greater and unseen spiritual principles and truth, which are the core and basis of Life from the beginning, and from before creation was born.

For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen,
being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead;

so that they are without excuse:

(The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Romans, chapter. 1 verse.20)
Thus, the two-fold nature of Life (physical and spiritual), and the two-fold nature of man (body and soul), is given reality and meaning in the two physical beings (man and woman), which are an indivisible whole. So that Adam and Eve symbolize the creature that is "man":

...Male and female created he them;

and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

(The First Book of Moses, Genesis, chapter. 5 verse. 2)

The vital importance of this union may be better understood by reference to the allegoric and prophetic tale of Noah and the Ark. Another story which the white man has so completely misunderstood and taken so literally, that there are those among them who imagine they have found pieces of an Ark which has never existed. The story of Noah's Ark - like much of the Old Testament - is prophetic of the last days, when the world must suffer the allegoric flood of tribulations, plagues and disaster, and eventual destruction. Those taken into the safety of the Ark - Noah's sons and their wives, and after that every bird and every beast - symbolize the black man first, as sons of God, and after that a remnant taken from every nation and out of every tongue in creation, upon whom the gift of life is bestowed, and who are provided with sanctuary against the great and terrible day of the Lord. But the point worthy of note here, is the reference to those entering the Ark "two and two".

This refers to the man who is whole both in body and soul; the man who has not sacrificed conscience and truth - the spiritual man - to satisfy the purely physical man and its desires for wealth, position and the praises of man. Thus, the man who seeks and finds salvation, will enter into life and into safety "two and two", as it were. For the man will be a whole being, the physical man clad in sound spiritual clothing; and his spouse also will be whole. Therefore it will in effect be "body and soul with body and soul", and thus, "two and two". For the unseen things may be understood from the seen things, so that whereas the union between a man's body and his soul exists unseen, it may be understood from the seen union of man and woman. The woman symbolizes the body, and the man symbolizes the soul, and the union therefore becomes the seen man of whole life ... the man of spirit, as opposed to the man of flesh.

The woman alone however symbolizes the purely physical man, and in consequence is an abomination before God. And hence, of that time it is written:

And in that day seven women will take hold of one man, saying we will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel:

only let us be called by thy name to take away our reproach.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter. 4 verse. 1)

With the birth of Cain, the Adam and Eve story goes further to explain how evil and death actually enter into life, and its consequences upon man in earth. When Eve, in the Garden of Eden - the womb and spiritual birth place of all life - obeys the voice of the flesh, she symbolized that body of mankind who would follow the voice of evil, and not the voice of God. Thus, before Cain- who symbolizes the people of evil - comes into being, the seed from which he would spring (Adam and Eve), is expelled from the presence of God, before it is fully formed. Whereas the complete man is both physical and spiritual, the man that is not fully formed is purely physical and without the endowment of the spiritual gift, which is the knowledge of God. So when the seed bearing Cain was expelled from the womb of life, it came into being like a premature foetus - incomplete and having only one part to its being, that of physical awareness alone. Because the Creator of all life possessed fore-knowledge, and knew the seed of evil while it was yet in spiritual awareness, which might allow it and its evil deeds to exist in perpetuity:

...lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life and eat, and live forever:

Therefore the Lord God sent him from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

(The First Book of Moses, Genesis, chapter. 3 verse. 22-23)

Abel symbolizes the seed potential for perfect life without death, which potential was destroyed in the beginning by the manifestation of evil. When Cain, as symbolizing evil, entered into the presence of life, his presence effectively destroyed perfection - for in the presence of evil, life is no more perfect. Consequently, Abel - the seed of perfect life, was destroyed from the beginning, and another less perfect life would become man's inheritance. This less perfect life in the presence of evil, is symbolized in Seth. Seth symbolizes the life which man has inherited in consequence of the advent of evil.

...and called his name Seth: for God, ...

has appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos [man]:

then began men to call upon the name of the Lord.

(The First Book of Moses, Genesis, chapter. 4 verse.25-26)

The first children of man who were instructed at the mouth of God by means of these allegoric and prophetic tales, were given insight as to why God's gift of life was not a perfect gift from the beginning, and were instructed as to the grief and travails that would necessarily befall them and the world, in time to come, as a consequence of the presence of the people of evil. The stories also promised ultimate salvation, and told of how, in the time of the end, the people of evil would be separated from them. And the sign of the rainbow was given from the beginning, as a comfort and a covenant of the promise of salvation in the time of the end, and as a perpetual reminder of the promise of the gift of perfect life. Hence the story of Noah.

Because everything that is unseen, is mirrored in that which is seen, the people born of the seed of evil would bear a distinctive mark, a seen physical and distinguishing feature, such that the children of full life could recognize and shun all association with them, as being the

people of the seed of evil and death. For this people of death were the natural antithesis of the children of life:

And the Lord set a mark upon Cain least any finding him should kill him.

(The First Book of Moses, Genesis, chapter. 4 verse.15)

But because the Creator understood that evil and death could not reign in perpetuity, it was determined that evil should have its way; it should be allowed full way so that it could realize its full potential, and reign over life for the length of it's natural days. Were evil to be destroyed out of life each time it made its appearance in earth, it would always exist as a constant companion. Perfect and infinite life would be an unattainable goal, if evil and death were constantly festering beneath the surface, and within the body of life. Wiser by far, to let all that was evil rise to the top, and like scum, when it had all separated itself to the top, leaving the pure to the bottom, the entire could be wiped from the face of the earth and out of life. It was therefore ordained from the beginning, that evil and those who embodied it, should be allowed to proceed unchecked in their evil designs, and be allowed to reign over life until the time of the end.

The mark to be placed upon the seed of evil, and all those born of this seed, was the mark of death. For evil, once conceived, bringeth forth death. Hence, the mark of Cain is the mark of death - the mark that stood as the antithesis to full life.

This people would therefore bear in their person the likeness of death. Like a premature foetus, they would- in their physical appearance, be devoid of color and have limp and lifeless hair. Because they had not eaten of the tree of life, as it were, and therefore enjoyed no communion with God - in their spiritual appearance, they would be devoid of knowledge and without understanding ... A people naked, and therefore given to nakedness, a people without a soul. This people, born of the seed of evil, and bearers of death and destruction, is the white man ... and by his deeds is he known.

Thus, cursed of God from their beginning, the white man came into being in the hard and barren lands of Europe; condemned to roam the earth, like homeless vagabonds, seeking refuge in lands not their own: When thou tillest the ground, it shall not yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabound shalt thou be in the earth.

(The First Book of Moses, Genesis, chapter. 4 verse.12)

The lands of the white man bore no fruit or foods, unlike the natural abundance and variety of the black man's continent; his lands yielded no rubber, no teas, no fibers for clothing, no precious metals:

Thorns and thistles shall it bring forth to thee ...

...In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread...

(The First Book of Moses, Genesis, chapter.3 verse.18-19)

The white man began life, like his comic hero - Hagar the Horrible - a rough, uncouth barbarian, without wisdom, knowledge or understanding; clad only in garments made from the skin of slaughtered animals, and his meat was their dead carcass. Thus the white barbarian came into being, bringing with him his weapons of bloody death and brutality with which he would terrorize every nation and every living creature upon the face of the earth. As the white man began, so would he continue, and the lives he slaughtered, both of man and of beast, would be the only means of his survival and sustenance ... for death must always prey upon life.

It is the prophecy concerning the creation of this people, and the inevitability of evil and death entering life through them, and its consequences upon life and mankind, which the story of Cain and Abel addresses.

The story of Adam and Eve, like that of Cain and Abel, and Noah's Ark, is rich in instruction, but it is not a factual account, and has nothing whatever to do with the first man and the first woman created upon the

face of the earth. In so far as it touches upon creation, it speaks only of the creation of those who are the seed of evil ... the white man.

The black world was already old when the First Book of Moses was given to the first children of man. The stories sought to provide them with an understanding of the world into which they had been born, and to explain the nature of the being that is man. The stories went further to elucidate, from the beginning, the path that life, and the black man, would take through the thousands of years in the wilderness of evil - which was the white man's world, in order to attain again the first heaven - which would be lost to them, in consequence of evil and death entering into life. The stories prepared the black man for the fact that he would not always retain his first glory, but would know temptations to evil, succumb before the power of evil, and suffer captivity and great tribulations at the hands of evil. He understood that he would be tried and tested, until the time of the end, but those who endured - ever faithful to the truths of God - would know the joy of eternal peace and perfect life.

The story of Noah's Ark is another such early allegoric and prophetic tale, told to the first children of man in the beginning. It explained the time of the end, and comforted them with the eternal covenant and the promise that all life would not be destroyed out of the earth. At the time of the end, a remnant would be spared - taken first from among the black man, as symbolized in Noah, his sons and his sons wives; and also a remnant taken out of every nation and every tongue in creation, as symbolized in the varied birds and beasts which are taken into the Ark.

The Adam and Eve tale is patently inadequate as the truth of how the world began. It is expedient however, for the white man - heads of Church and State - to present this mockery; for to do otherwise, would ultimately mean unveiling the truth concerning the living God, the black man and Ras Tafari. Whereas the white man - heads of Church and State - know of him to whom the authorship of the work may be attributed, what they do not know, and have never known, is the meaning of the words contained therein. The Ancient Books of the Prophecy have been sealed from creation, against the white man's understanding. For he who is All Mighty, and All Wise, knew the nature of him who bore the mark of Cain, even while he was yet in the womb. And so it is written:

...the words are closed and sealed till the time of the end.

(The Book of Daniel, chapter.12 verse 9)

In much the same way that an invisible mark - which can only be revealed in certain light - is put on ones own property, to prevent one who might take it, from retaining it as his own; so with the Creator, the author of the Ancient Books. Knowing the odious nature of the white man, and the atrocity he would seek to perpetrate upon an unsuspecting world, and knowing that he would seek to elevate himself even above the Most High, he too put a secret Mark upon his property, which could only be deciphered under the right light - and at the time of the end. But the white man's light is darkness ... for he puts wrong for right, and darkness where there should be light.

Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil;
that put darkness for light, and light for darkness;
that put bitter for sweet and sweet for bitter!

Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

(The book of the prophet Isaiah, chapter.5 verse.20-21)

The entire Books of the prophecy are a compendium of stories and parables, allegories and analogies, similes and metaphors; the end is set beside the beginning, and the good and the bad are mixed in together. The entire work is written in such a way as to defeat the understanding of all but the man of spirit, truth and right - and even

he, is left in ignorance, until light and the truth of the black Christ
arisen is sent forth to enlighten the understanding of man.
For the Lord hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath
closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he
covered.

And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is
sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I
pray thee:

and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed:
And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying Read this,
I pray thee:

and he saith, I am not learned.
Wherefore, the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with
their mouth, and with their lips do honour me,
but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is
taught by the precept of men:

Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvelous work among this
people, even a marvelous work and a wonder:
for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of
their prudent men shall be hid.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter.29 verse.10-14)

For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise,
and bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent...
hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

(The First Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians, chapter.1
verse.19)

The white man has gone out into the world, and he has deceived nations -
not a few, and has for generations perpetrated a dangerous and terrible
lie. The white man turned the world on its head, and made the black God
- white, and the living God - dead; and instead of eternal life, the
white man promises the glory of eternal death. The white man is void of
counsel, and there is no understanding in him.

Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the
potter's clay:

for shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not?
or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no
understanding?

...in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book,
and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of
darkness.

The meek also shall increase their joy in the Lord,
and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter.29 verse.16-19)

THE CREATION STORY... THE TRUTH.

I am Lord, and there is none else, there is no God beside me:

I girded thee, though thou has not known me ...

I am the Lord, and there is none else.

I form the light and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil:

I Lord do all these things ...

I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth:

I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain:

I the Lord speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter.45 verse.5-7; & verse.19)

In the beginning there was not Adam and Eve. Neither was there a talking
snake, nor a disembodied ghoul, with only a voice, proclaiming its non-
existence to be God. In the beginning there was nothing one could see,

or touch, or hear ... only silence and a great void. But within this nothingness there existed at least the "potential" for something; for before anything which exists, can exist, there must first have been the potential for its existence. Thus, and in the beginning, in so far as anything existed, it existed merely as potential. This nothingness therefore contained at least the potential, or possibility, of Life. Potential, or if one prefers - possibility - exists unseen. A small acorn contains the potential to manifest a forest of stately oaks. Yet, if one broke open an acorn one would not find hundreds of tiny oaks ensconced within; for the potential, in so far as it exists, exists unseen. The oak trees therefore remain only a possibility, and the acorn is merely a symbol of this possibility. The acorn is a seen manifestation, as it were, of that which cannot be seen, namely, the potential. When the acorn is buried in the soil, it is lost within the dark nothingness of the earth. When the potential, housed in the earth, is realized however, the oak tree becomes physically manifest. But until the oak breaks forth into life, only the potential for its creation exists buried in the dark earth. As the dark earth houses the seed potential, which becomes the oak, so the dark void housed the seed potential, which would become Life. But what was this 'seed potential', which would open to bring forth the "Tree of Life"? In other words, because the oak is in fact a tree, its beginning is contained in a nut, or seed. But what precisely is the quantity called "Life", such that one can determine by its nature, from whence it had its beginning? For Life had to exist as potential - in some form - before it could manifest as a physical reality.

To the white man, devoid of knowledge and without understanding, 'Life' means quite simply the physical things he sees around him; Life, to him, means trees and shrubs, and grass, and flowers and wild and domestic animals. Life means inhaling and exhaling; Life means breath and movement. Thus, to the white man, creation began with vast tracts of land and forests and fruits and wild animals; and then man arrived on the scene, whether by magic or evolution, and tamed the whole chaotic mess ... and here we are at the present day! Consequently, by the white man's reckoning, if one were to place several infants in a forest, away from modern civilization, over time they would develop, instinctively, into sophisticated and highly learned beings. They would understand the advanced principles of mathematics, master the knowledge of the molecular structure of the universe, and understand the concepts such as dignity, conscience and justice; they could create and construct the pyramids and the Parthenon, and understand the constancy of the North Star. Experience has however proved that the beasts of the field, exhibits very low level of life. Knowledge of the unseen and abstract principles, which form the basis of superior and intelligent life, is not instinctive, and must therefore be taught.

It should be patently clear therefore, that Life, is not a purely physical phenomena. Trees, plants, and the like, all manifest the lowest form of life, precisely because they have a purely physical reality - they simply exist; they have, as it were, only breath. The beast of the field manifest a somewhat higher form of life, in that they have mobility and sight, and physical urges - and the ability to satisfy these urges. Still, the beast exists in a purely physical environment, and their behavior and their reactions are governed solely by their behavior and their reactions are governed solely by their physical sense. Man, on the other hand, manifests the highest form of life. Like the beast of the field, man also has a physical awareness, and a physical world to which he reacts, and which reacts upon him. But man alone of all creation, has a spiritual awareness - man alone understands and exhibits the unseen principles which are also an integral part of the entity called "Life". Only man, of all creation, can come to

understand spiritual truths such as honesty, conscience and justice; only man can learn and exhibit fair-play and integrity. Man alone can understand the measurement of time. Only man can understand atoms and molecules, and determine the chemical components in the air that one breathes. And it is man, in possession of these higher spiritual truths of life, which makes the seen physical life ordered and intelligible, and which allows man to be considered the highest form of life. For man embodies the whole which is Life; both its physical and seen truths, and, more importantly, its unseen - and therefore spiritual - truths. Thus, Life - in its fullest sense, is both seen, and unseen; it is both physical and potential/spiritual. And it is the potential within the physical world which gives life its sense, grandeur and full meaning. For if life had not the unseen potential accommodated in man, it would be a world of brutal chaos. Man is to Life, precisely what the brain is to the body; that part which houses the unseen potential, and without which the body becomes nothing more than a vegetable - something which has only a physical reality, but is devoid of potential. But man, superior though he be, cannot of himself acquire knowledge of the unseen truths of life; potential cannot be seen, and has therefore to be taught. An awareness of conscience and justice, for instance, cannot be communicated by osmosis; man had to be taught of justice and conscience, he had to be taught to reason. Someone first had to show him what he possessed. An infant, for instance, despite a sound mind/brain, has no instinctive understanding of justice or fair-play. A being reared in the deepest jungle cannot grasp the concept of integrity, None of these principles exist as seen reality, yet all are integral tools of civilized life, and all have a source of origin outside of man himself. Life, and the knowledge within it, is so vast and infinite, that the knowledge of a single individual man, represents only the most miniscule part of the entire quantity which is Life. Even pooling, as the world has done, all the knowledge and resources of the hundreds of millions of beings in creation, man still has not plumbed the depths of all that is Life, nor gathered all the understanding, nor all the knowledge which remains as yet untapped. Life, as we know it, has so far revealed only the smallest part of all that there is still to know and to understand, and man proves this everyday. With as much as man knows, there always seems to be that much more which remains a mystery, and that much more unfolding anew. Life is the product of boundless knowledge. It is established therefore, that Life has both a physical reality and a spiritual reality, and, that it comes forth of an infinite source of knowledge. It may be said therefore, that "Infinite Knowledge" is, and was, the seed out of which the "Tree of Life" was born. Consequently, the potential - or spiritual reality, of Infinite Knowledge was all that existed in the void before creation was. So that what the acorn is to the oak, Infinite Knowledge is to Life - it is its source. But knowledge, infinite or otherwise, cannot communicate itself by osmosis, and therefore it must exist. And for knowledge to be said to exist, it must be the property of being. For there is no knowledge, if there is no being who knows. Consequently, Infinite Knowledge, which contained the knowledge of Life - itself manifested as a being of life, a vessel in which to house that which before existed only in spirit, and as potential. So that as the potential for the oak tree is given physical form in a nut, so the source of Life was given a physical form; and as the acorn is able to bring forth the oak, so this created being was able to bring forth Life and maintain it in existence, as intelligent life; and furnish his creation with wisdom, knowledge and understanding. This being who was, and is infinite knowledge given physical form, manifested in the highest physical form of which life was capable; the highest physical form in which knowledge could be acceptably and effectively housed. Accordingly, this being given form, manifested with

flesh, had a backbone, walked upon two legs, possessed feet and arms, had hands, eyes, ears, nose and a mouth; he was, and is a man. This man had, and has black skin and woolen hair. He was, and is God ... a man. And the being that is man in earth, was created in his image and after his likeness. It is not, as the white man supposes, the other way around. The barbarian in his overwhelming arrogance, subscribes to a theory in which God is a disembodied ghoul, perhaps with wings, who man has very kindly invested with certain human attributes. The converse is the truth. It is the Creator who has very kindly allowed man to share in his magnificence, and to know the supreme joys of life, living and being. And as the individual man bears a small part of the intelligence of Life, he who is God, bears the whole. He is the "infinite intelligence" of which physical life and man are but a part. The knowledge of the hundreds of millions of men in creation, is still but a fraction of him; they are only extensions of him; they are reflections of the knowledge that is him. For both God and man, are but physical manifestations of "knowledge", which of itself could not be seen; so that the spirit of "knowledge" is given reality in Life, in the physical person of man ... for where there is no being who knows, knowledge cannot exist.

All of Life, and the Infinite knowledge which is the source and sustainer of Life, are embodied in one physical being, who is God. He is the seed and source of Life; he is everything that is. He is all reality, as he is all potential. He is each and every facet of Life, and he is the breath of all Life. He is all, and every created thing is him. Each man represents a limb as it were, of his body. Man is to God, what the individual parts of the human body is to man. Consequently, no man walks without his knowledge, for it is at his instruction that a man walks; no man harbors a thought without his knowledge, for he is the author of the thought. In the same way that a man's fingers cannot simply write of its own accord, but must await instruction from the brain; so man can do nothing of his own accord, and God is his brain. A man's feet do not arbitrarily start to walk, leaving the man with no notion where they are taking him; when the man determines where he wishes to go, his feet must comply. Similarly, man, who is only an extension of God, has not the wherewithal to set off on his own affairs, his every act and his every movement is the will of God:

Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith?
or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it?
as if the rod should shake itself against them that lift it up,
or as if the staff should lift up itself, as if it were not wood.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter.10 verse.15)

Consequently, there is nothing hid from his gaze - for he is everything, and the author of all things. There is no gift of which he is not the giver; no hurt inflicted of which he is not the recipient; there is no secret kept from his ears, and no woe of which he is not the author. He is called the Lord of hosts, for the host of creation does his bidding, whether it be for good or ill. The hand may be the hand of man, but the author is always God. The thunder and the lightning go forth at his word. By his word there is rain or drought, feast or famine; he is the wind and the whirlwind; by him the seas rage, and the earth opens to swallow nations; he kills and he makes alive; all of Life - man and nature - all, do his bidding he is the Lord of hosts. He is infinite good, and he is infinite evil; he is infinite war, as he is peace; he is infinite love, and he is gross hatred. He is all, and everything, that is.

He is God, the All Might, the All knowing and the All Wise. By the words of his mouth he placed the earth and ordered the heaven, set the bounds of the sea, raised up the beasts of the field, and created man - in his image and after his likeness - out of the dust of the earth. And God

himself taught them in wisdom, knowledge and understanding. And as he gave names to every living thing, so he named himself also, and his name was, and is ... JAH.

Sing unto God, sing praises to his name:
extol him who rideth upon the heavens by his name Jah,
and rejoice before him.
(Psalm 68)

MAN IS KNOWLEDGE...

The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be;
and that which is done, is that which shall be done:
and there is no new thing under the sun.

(Ecclesiastes, chapter.1 verse.9)

Man is in essence a spiritual entity, to the extent that he is only "knowledge" - an unseen - given a physical form. And because man is knowledge, because he is but an extension, and a reflection of God, the soul of man - the knowledge that he is - never ceases. The flesh of man may cease out of existence, because it is subject to the corruption of this world; but his flesh is only a physical casing for that which he embodies, and that which he is, which is knowledge. And it is the knowledge that man is, which is referred to as his soul ... the truth of the being that is man.

Consequently, the musical composer Brahms, for instance, was and is only a body of knowledge sent forth to enrich Life. When the flesh form labeled 'Brahms' is no more, the body of knowledge that was housed within him, nonetheless remains in existence. Another casing is given form when another being comes into life, and this new casing is endowed with the same body of knowledge which was once called 'Brahms'. Let us call this new physical form, Jones. Jones, some hundreds of years later, becomes an equally proficient musical composer in another age and in another style; but not only does Jones have the musical expertise which was 'Brahms', he also has his memories, his needs, his tendencies and all his experience, and all his knowledge ... for it is only the one body of knowledge which exists, and which increases over time. So that whereas the knowledge may increase with each life experience as it travels through the ages, it never ceases to be. Knowledge may cease out of life, but because "knowledge" itself is a spiritual entity, knowledge - the soul of man - is eternal. It is this continuity of man which explains the experience that one refers to as "deja vu"... I've done this before, or, I've Known that person before. Jones and Brahms are the same man, and both represent the one body of knowledge and experience; nothing changes, only the physical time and place may alter, but the being is the same, and his pursuits and inclinations are the same, for he is the same created from the beginning of time.

It is the gift of a merciful God, that we do not travel with full knowledge and recall of our past lives. But peoples who have undergone certain forms of hypnosis, have been able, to some extent, to go beyond the barrier which separates past from present. And many have had clear, if limited recollection of being another identity at a different and earlier time. This occurs because the individual is only the sum total of the knowledge he embodies. Thus, the bodies of knowledge which crucified the Christ for instance, the same exist today; the bodies of knowledge who proclaimed: let his blood be upon us and upon our children, they too exist today. In different flesh forms, and bearing different names appropriate to the age, but the same individual being, the same bodies of evil knowledge ... the same souls live today. It is for this reason that the Ancient Book of the Prophecy speak of the "souls" of the dead arising to judgment. The soul, is the truth of the

man, the body of knowledge that he is, and has been throughout the ages,
as opposed to the flesh form that he wears.

It is not as the white man supposes, that ghouls long dead will reappear
in some grotesque carnival; but man revealed for who he is in spirit and
in truth ... be it good or ill. And like the dead arising from the
grave, each man will open as it were, to reveal which of all the
supposed dead, he himself is. Whether it be Brahms or Sir Henry Morgan
... for both inhabit the land of the living. And thus it may be said,
that the graves shall deliver up their dead. For without the light of
truth, and without the knowledge and understanding which is of God, man
may be said to be "dead". When knowledge enters the world however, man
awakes to the truth of Life and self ... some awake to the knowledge and
understanding which is of God, man may be said to be "dead". When
knowledge enters the world however, man awakes to the truth of Life and
self...some awake to the knowledge of the eternal life and glory that is
theirs ... and some, to the knowledge of eternal damnation:

...I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus,
and for the word of God,
and which had not worshipped the beast ...

And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books
were opened:

and another book was opened, which is the book of life:
and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in
books,

according to their works.

(The Revelation of St. John the Divine, chapter. 20 verse. 4-12)

And the opened books refer to the knowledge revealed to man, when the
truths of God, sealed in the Books of the Ancient Prophecy, are
revealed, and understanding enters the world. So that each man awakes to
truth that is God and Life, and so of himself may judge himself, and
know what recompense he may expect from him who alone is God.

All man is knowledge, and some embody the knowledge of good, while
others embody the knowledge of evil. At the time of the end, those who
are the knowledge, of good, are granted the gift of knowing eternal
life, without anymore the horror and fear of death.

And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes;
and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither
shall there be any more pain:

for the former things are passed away.

(The Revelation of St. John the Divine, chapter.21 verse.4)

But where the reward of good knowledge is to know perfect and infinite
good - which is peace, plenty and life eternal; the reward of evil
knowledge is to know perfect and infinite evil - which is torment and
eternal damnation in death. It must not be forgotten that when man
suffers death, whereas his flesh may cease out of existence, the
knowledge that he embodies cannot die, and therefore must continue in
spiritual reality. So that when man dies, unless his soul - the
knowledge that he embodies - is granted peace, and the mercy of sleep
and forgetfulness, his knowledge of himself retains a conscious
awareness, and endures the agony of his nothingness, while yet fully
aware of itself. In other words, a soul which is damned, is a body of
knowledge which is denied the gift of life and being, but which is
nonetheless in possession of all its memories, its pains and its
desires; it is a soul in torment, and yearning to experience itself as a
being with form and with life. For it is only by having an existence in
life, that it can hope to conquer and/or satisfy, the pains, longings,
frustrations and addictions which it knows. If for example, a heroin
addict suffers death and eternal damnation, he will not escape his
torture in death. His addiction, and the craving and torment he knows -
is his knowledge; it is the knowledge he has, and therefore, it is the

knowledge that he is. So that what ever fears man has, what ever torments or uncertainties he harbors, all comprise his knowledge ... and knowledge exists in perpetuity. In life, man would have the opportunity of fighting through the horror of his addiction for instance, and so find again the knowledge of peace. In death however, he is nothingness, trapped forever with only the evil knowledge he possesses, and consequently, he is condemned to endure its horror for all eternity. For the man of evil will not again be granted the right to enter into life, and thus life will be made free of the horror of the knowledge of evil.

And so it is written:

And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more they can do.

But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear:

Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

(The Gospel According to St. Luke, chapter.12 verse.4-6)

Life is a learning and growing experience, it is for the development and improvement of man and the knowledge which he embodies. Without life therefore, there can be no growth, and no improvement; without life the body of knowledge which is evil, is confined only to the evil that it knows, without surcease. Knowledge is given the gift of being, in order that it may know its infinite potential, and increase its awareness of love, peace and integrity. If it comes into life only to increase its awareness of evil, then in the end, life is denied it and its inheritance is the pure and perfect evil which it is become, preying no longer upon life, but upon itself.

It is because man is only knowledge, given form, that there are those who are able to recount, what, has been termed, "out-of-body" experiences. This is in fact a separation of the body and the soul, and an odious abomination in the sight of God. It is an experience in which the `self` - the knowledge that is the individual - leaves the physical body casing, and can actually see the body, as if looking down on it from above. In such experiences, the self is also able to see the entire surroundings, and everyone and everything in the vicinity of the body which they appear to have left behind. And yet the "person" seeing his own physical form is aware that he bears no form or physical reality, and cannot be seen by anyone else, as being out of his body. In such an occurrence, the self has left its physical casing, and is become the pure knowledge that it in fact is. The knowledge, which is the individual, retains full and complete awareness of itself, Because the `self` of man, is not the flesh form that he wears, but the knowledge that he is.

Again, because man is only knowledge, there are those who have lost limbs who nonetheless will tell of experiencing pain or itching, or some other sensation, in the limb which is absent. But it is the knowledge he has, both of the limb and of the sensation, and not the physical sensation itself, which provokes this response. So that if he had never felt a bee-sting, and therefore had no knowledge of that sensation, he could not experience that, in relation to the missing member. Yet, if he had been bitten by a dog, or had knowledge of some other excruciating pain, he might well feel that pain again, notwithstanding that the place and source of the pain no longer exists in physical terms. For man is more than his physical form ... man is knowledge.

Without the mercy of sleep and forgetfulness therefore, man's soul is condemned to an eternity of agonizing torment. This is the reward of the man of evil; condemned to have full knowledge of the agony of death, and of the evil knowledge which he embodies, but denied the fulfillment that is Life. It is this eternal torment of the souls which is referred to in the Books of the Ancient Prophecy, as the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone. And in this manner will all evil be removed from the face

of the earth and cast out of Life, to exist in a state of tormented nothingness - leaving only the good as existing life in earth. Life and being therefore, is the greatest gift which can be bestowed upon man; and a life of perpetual and infinite good - is Heaven. Death and nothingness is the greatest and most awful torment that can be inflicted upon the soul of man; and the knowledge of eternal death - is Hell. For the soul knows the pains and torments born of its sojourn in life, but it no more has the hope which life offers, of resolving the conflicts or easing the pain which afflicts the tortured soul. For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked ...

They are not in trouble as other men; neither are they plagued like other men ...

They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression; they speak loftily ...

Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches...

When I thought to know this, it was too painful for me; Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end, (Psalm 73, verse.3-17)

THE GOD HEAD

And I answered again and said unto him, What be these two olive branches which through the two golden pipes empty the golden oil out of themselves? And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, no, my Lord.

Then said he, these are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

(Zechariah, chapter.4 verse.12-14)

The black God of Life, he who is Infinite Knowledge incarnate, founded the earth and all the lands of the earth; and he who is God, peopled all the lands of the earth saying; "Let us make man in our own image and after our likeness". The "us" of the Godhead is the Trinity - which is God. To understand the nature of the Trinity, it must be remembered that creation, by its nature, involves the male and the female of the specie. What is true of the seen created life, is first true of the essence and unseen spiritual beginning of all Life. For the seen truths in Life, are but reflections of the greater unseen, from which it springs.

Physical life manifests the male and the female as an inherent part of the creative potential within life; the birds and the beast, the butterfly and the bee, the fish in the sea, even plant life exhibits the male and female gender. This fundamental truth of life may be represented in abstract, by reference to the principle that for every action, there is an equal and opposite reaction. Consequently, when Infinite Knowledge become manifest in flesh, it manifested as God the male; but Infinite Knowledge also possessed the female potential. Femaleness however, is a physical reality, and while it was possible for God - the male - to symbolize all of Life in its highest form, it was patently impossible for him to reflect the physical reality, which is the female form and function. Thus, God the woman manifested as the physical and seen female part of Infinite knowledge.

...God created man...

...in the likeness of God made he him; male and female created he them. (The first book of Moses called GENESIS, chapter.1 verse.27)

In the beginning therefore, there was God the male - who is Infinite Knowledge made flesh; and God the woman, the female potential within the whole, made flesh.

But in manifesting as two physical beings alone, an imbalance would exist. Because God the male is all Life, he is the whole made flesh; but God the woman however, was only the physical female part, and therefore symbolized a purely physical reality. Yet, the whole being of full life, should be both spiritual and physical. So whereas God the male, embodied full life - for he, of himself alone, is an infinite entity - God the woman remained a purely physical entity. In order that the female be a full representation of Life, she required the companion piece, as it were, of potential/spiritual. Consequently and out of Infinite Knowledge, was born God the "man". And he symbolized this potential - the spiritual symbol - such that God the woman, in union with God the man, became the seen manifestation of full life - physical and spiritual, the body and the soul, as it were. So that the three manifest beings, become the full physical manifestation of God -who is Infinite Knowledge. God the Father, who of himself is all physical and all spiritual; his mate, God the woman - who together with God the man, becomes the whole 'other half' of God.

God the "man", is the same who is known as the only begotten Son of God the Father. For he who is Infinite Knowledge incarnate, is not simply "man" alone; he is all that is Life; he is the bird, as he is the sea; out of him comes the lightning and the rain; he is the spiritual seed and source of all Life. He is infinity, given form, and consequently he may take any form and varied forms. That he manifests in the flesh as the male of the human specie, does not make him a man, in the ordinary sense of the word. For Infinite Knowledge to exist, it must have a form and a reality, but he is not the form he takes on ... he is "Infinite Knowledge". He is the "word" - made flesh. His only begotten Son therefore, is his "man" self, as opposed to his spiritual and infinite self. As God the woman is the physical and seen female part of him, God the son, is the physical and seen man part of him; and he himself, symbolizes the great unseen within Life ... he is Life! The Trinity therefore, is God the Father, who is Infinite Knowledge unseen - as reason and truth and the spiritual realities of Life are unseen; God the Son, who is Infinite Knowledge made man - the seen symbol, of 'the unseen God the Father; and God the Holy One, who is God the woman the female part of God the Father.

God the woman bore the title, the Holy One, because she was necessarily the first love of God the Father, as she was his natural mate from before the world was. Through his love for her, Love itself, become a reality in life and among man. Through God the woman therefore, Life was able to receive and know the ultimate gift, the gift of love. And Love is chief among the commandments of God. In consequence, God the woman, as the symbol of God's love for his creation, was sacred and holy, and as part of the Godhead, she is described as God the Holy One. In addition, whereas the title 'God', is in fact the descriptive title of the male being, the woman who is nonetheless God, is clearly not the male of the specie, and therefore not God in physical fact - but God in spiritual fact, for she is a part of the whole which is the Trinity and Godhead. Hence she becomes God in spirit. Thus the Trinity of God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy "Spirit", or the Holy One - the same who is God the woman.

In earth, God the Son and God the Woman became the ruling arm of God the Father, and through them he ruled among the first children of man: ...these are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

In the beginning, when creation was new, the God and the Goddess walked among man, and were known among the first children of man. The First

Ancient King of Creation was therefore King Alpha and Queen Omega - the God and Goddess, who together symbolized God the Father. But the Father himself was not seen of man - but was known only to his two anointed:

For I am God,
and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee
and I will not enter into the city.

(Hosea, chapter.11 verse.9)

In just the same way that the spirit and truth of Life itself, is not seen, but only experienced, so the Father - who symbolizes the spirit and truth of Life - was not seen ... and no man knew the Father, save the Son.

As man is created man and woman, so it is that the Son, the First Ancient King of Creation, was and is, the King and the Queen together as one being. And in this is the basis and truth of the Royal "We" - for every utterance was as from the mouth of God, and any one of them was only ever a part a part of the greater whole, on whose behalf they spoke. Hence, the use of "We" actually conveyed the meaning "We who are God in earth" ... for God is not one, like man, God is three persons in one. And hence the Royal "We", who is God Almighty.

The Monarchs of the white man's creation, practice a similar form of address when speaking of the individual self alone. How it becomes possible for a single individual to be "we" as opposed to "I", is not clear. This is of course only one of the very many things that the ignorant barbarian has blindly adopted from an ancient and noble civilization, without one shred of understanding as to its meaning or its significance. And in his arrogance, the white man continues wholly unaware of the dangerous folly he commits. The white man in his conceit, has indeed made every vain attempt to place his throne amid the stars, and to clothe himself in the authority and majesty that belongs even to the Most High God.

How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning!
how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!
For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will
exalt my throne above the stars of God:

...I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the
Most High

Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, the sides of the pit.
Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers;
that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the
world with cities.

For I will rise up against them, saith the Lord of hosts, and cut off
from Babylon the name and the remnant, and the son and the nephew, saith
the Lord.

...and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the Lord of
hosts.

The Lord of hosts has sworn saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall
it come to pass;
and as I have purposed so shall it stand.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter. 14 verse.12-24)

MAN AND THE BLACK MAN.

Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me,
O children of Israel?
Saith the Lord.

(Amos, chapert.9 verse.7)

God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy One brought forth man to people all the lands of the earth. And they made man in their own physical image; so that man would have a backbone, and walk erect upon two legs, and would exhibit all the physical characteristics that they themselves bore. But they also made man after their own likeness; so that like God, man would have the capacity to attain a knowledge and awareness of things spiritual. Man, like God - and unlike the beast - was equipped with the power of reason, and provided with the wherewithal to acquire wisdom, knowledge and understanding. Man, made like unto God, embodied infinite potential; and he was created man and woman.

The black God of Life, brought forth out of the dust of the earth, every nation of peoples, and every nation was placed upon its own land and within its own borders. China was given for the Chinese nation of man; Australia for the Aborigine nation of man; India for the Indians; North America likewise was furnished with its own native sons, as was South America, New Zealand, and every other land in creation. To each peoples there was a land, and all peoples in creation were granted their own place of domicile. And Europe was the white man's inheritance. Every nation dwelt within its own borders, and each nation gave birth to beliefs, customs and traditions peculiar to itself. Every nation worshipped their own god, and each created the life and living that most suited them and the land which was their birthright and their heritage. Only the white man's ground was barren. The white man alone knew no god, and the white man alone manifested no ancient traditions or beliefs; he alone was condemned to pirate the land, lives and traditions of other people, because he - like the land which spawned him, was barren and infertile.

To every nation was given a land. And the Continent of Aethiopia was the Lord's portion of all that he had created. This land was the Lord's heritage, it was his heaven - the Zion in earth. This land belonged to the black God of Life, and it was his manifestation of perfection in creation - which is what the term 'Heaven' is meant to convey - the physical reality, of the unseen potential for perfect and abundant life. And upon this land the Lord raised up a perfect creation in the black nation of peoples, his chosen and his beloved:

For all people will walk everyone in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the Lord our God for ever and ever.

(Micah, chapert.4 verse.4-5)

This nation, formed under the Lord God whose name is JAH, was the Royal Black Nation Wealth Kingdom of Aethiopia. Its people, were the Royal Black Aethiopians - which in Amharic, the first language of creation and the language of the Aethiopians. And God the Father made his tabernacle among them, and dwelt among them in the flesh; and King Alpha and Queen Omega - The First Ancient King of Creation, was their God and their King.

The Royal Black Aethiopians - the Bobo Shanti, were instructed in wisdom, knowledge and understanding from the mouth of God, they knew all things, and were infinitely wise. The Bobo Shanti knew perfect peace and perfect plenty, and they were schooled in all the ways of life. The courts of their God was set in the Holy Mount of Zion, a land within the borders of the Continent, and situated at 12,000 feet above sea level; this was the seat of his power, his Heaven above, as it were. And from there he nurtured and loved his people, and they in their turn revered and worshipped his whose name was, and is JAH, and the gave obedience to their King.

While the white man was still clothed in the skins of animals, communicating in grunts, and struggling to master the simple art of making fire, the Bobo Shanti peoples were harnessing the power of the sun; perfecting the written word, mastering the nuances of language and making rapid advance in the science of mathematics. For he who knew all

things, and he who was all things, was their mentor and their guide.

While the white man was fumbling with Stonehenge, the Royal Black Aethiopians were working in marble, gold and brass, and pondering the mysteries to be revealed in the heavens above. The Royal Aethiopians were the sons of the living God, and as such, were the gods of the whole earth, and infinite wisdom was theirs. While the white man adorned his head with the horns of animals, and wielded clubs, the Royal Black Aethiopians were robed in full length garments of the finest cotton. The black man understood that everything that is seen, reflects a truth which is unseen. Consequently, as physical man is clothed with the spiritual garment of reason and understanding - so must man's body be fully clad. Such that, as man and woman symbolize body and soul, so man's fully clothed body, symbolize the physical being and the full spiritual clothing thereof. To be fully clad was recognized as the physical manifestation, of the spiritual dignity of man. Accordingly, the Royal Black Aethiopian woman, wore elegant flowing robes which extended to the ground, and her locks were covered by a long fall of cloth, which extended beyond the waist; The Bobo Shanti man was similarly attired, and his locks were piled high on his head, and concealed beneath a turban. His robes, likewise were long and loose fitting, a flowing garment which extended to the floor. Because the Royal Black Aethiopians were children of Perfect Life, they used no cutting implement upon the hair of their head. With the result that the locks of the Bobo Shanti peoples - male and female - grew to incredible lengths, reaching in folds to the ground. The locks of the Bobo Shanti must not be confused with, nor compared to the unsightly and unkempt projection, worn upon the head of many a modern day black man, who affect an understanding of the truths of Ras Tafari. The locks of the Ancient people were awe inspiring in their beauty; they had to be washed frequently in hyssop (what the white man today call Aloe Vera), and this kept the hair oil free, and allowed the locks to form individually, in thousands of very long and very tiny coils. Etchings of the Holy Trinity - with the three heads of God besporting long and luxuriant locks were later to inspire the ignorant barbarian to create the nonsense of the Trinity of the Gorgon Sisters, and Medusa ... who they described as having snakes upon their heads, for hair. The white man saw much, but he understood little.

The Royal Black Aethiopians were a people of supreme dignity, and great learning; they were a people of fine manners, high principles and a deep serenity. They were a people of full life and knowledge and therefore had no understanding of, nor inclination toward, the barbarity that was war. They were a people of peace and a people of love. They were a perfect people; they were the black children of the Black God of Life, The Mighty God of Jacob. The Royal Black Aethiopian Peoples were, and are, the Children of Israel and the chosen of the Lord God, whose name is JAH. And for a time the Royal Black Aethiopians, the gods and goddesses of the earth, enjoyed a life of infinite peace, and infinite wealth and wisdom were theirs. Out of the abundance of their learning the Royal Black Aethiopians founded the most magnificent world known to civilized man. The knowledge that the black man possessed was boundless, and it was reflected in the superior civilization which grew up around him, and which would become the womb and cradle out of which every other civilization would be born, Yet none would exceed it, neither in excellence nor in majesty. The Royal Black Aethiopians were the proud and dignified sons of the Royal Black Nation Wealth Kingdom of Aethiopia, and he whose name is JAH was their Father, their God, and their King:

This people have I formed for myself; they shall show forth my praise.

(The Book of The Prophet Isaiah, chapter.43 verse.21)

And for a time the Royal Black Aethiopians were safe from the white infidels of the North, who roamed the earth marauding lands and savaging peoples. Yet, prophecy would be fulfilled, and Satan would be unleashed for a season ... and the black man, and the world would know his bloody and barbarous strength, from then, and for hundreds and thousands of bloody and brutal years - as evil perpetuated its reign of terror upon the earth.

SATAN UNLEASHED

My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken:
My children are gone forth of me, and are not...
Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north country,
to make the cities of Judah desolate, and a den of dragons.
(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chapter.10 verse.20 & 22)
In fullness of time, the brute from the north - he who bore the mark of Cain upon his visage - entered into the sanctuary of the Most High God. The white barbarians entered upon the lands of the Royal Black Nation of peoples, to desecrate and despoil ... and so prophecy would be fulfilled.

The early barbarian hordes were to gain their first foothold thanks to the stubborn pride of many of the nations black sons, who were heedless of the dire warnings contained in the earliest prophecies, against fraternizing with the white evil from the north. The story of Samson and Delilah was an early prophetic tale, concerning the mighty black nation of man, and what would inevitably befall him if he allowed the white man's feigned homage and flattery - as symbolized in Delilah - to overcome his truth and his strength, the secret source which, was the true and living God - about whom the white man had neither knowledge nor understanding. For though the white man would feign respect for the magnificent black nation at the first, he would have no real understanding of this superior peoples of learning, neither would he hanker after learning or wisdom. The barbarian would understand only the superior wealth and glory he saw, and hanker to possess both it, and the owners thereof, to the benefit of himself alone ... for such is the nature of the beast. And like Samson, the black man would be stripped of his power, and the crown of his glory - as symbolized in his locks - would be shorn from his head. The living God was the crown and the glory of the black man, and his uncut locks symbolizes this glory, and his oneness with God. In his fall from glory therefore, he would be separated from his God, and as his locks would be cut off, so would he be cut off from before the sight of God.

Many of the nations black sons were fascinated by this strange new breed, and the raw lust they emanated however, and so hardened their hearts to the admonition of their God and their King. The black man, born as he was into perfection, had not the knowledge or understanding of evil, and therefore could not of himself recognize those who would be the authors of his shame and his despoiling. Consequently, the white man was received into his midst, and in time their sons were taken in marriage to his black daughters, and the black sons were given in marriage to their daughters; and so life was married unto death, and the heritage of the Lord was polluted for it was no more perfect.

And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons,
and served their gods.

And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord their God,
...and served Ba'-a-lim and the groves.

(The Book of Judges, chapert.3 verse.6-7)

My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey,
wherewith I fed thee,

thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour...

(The Book of the Prophet Ezekiel, chapter.16 verse.19)

The black nation remained unmindful of the warnings issued from the mouth of God, and paid no heed to the horrors which he swore he would suffer them to endure in consequence of their idolatry - for they gave his wealth, his glory, and the praise due to him, to the white infidels; and they forsook the ways of the true and living God, to follow after those who were not gods. The black man would not be warned, and worshipped instead the image of the barbarian, and learned of him the excesses of the flesh. With the persistent inter-marrying and inter-mingling of peoples, the nation soon became weak and divided; and the black man learned the lessons of vanity and self-aggrandizement. No more concerned with exploring the higher realms of mind, and attaining unto the wisdom and knowledge of man and life, the black man now took pleasure in the purely sensual and the base. He became aware of his nakedness, and like the barbarian, he saw the power and wealth he possessed as symbols of status to be exploited. And so the black man strove to exalt himself one over the other. A black man stood with a white man, against his black brother; pride and arrogance flourished and one named himself king here... and another named himself judge there. The black woman also adopted the ways of the white woman, forsaking her own and her people; the black woman learned the ways of the flesh, and where once she was fully clad, she too became scantily attired delighting in the sensual like the barbarians she sought to emulate.

They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations
provoked they him to anger.

They sacrificed unto devils, not to God;
to gods whom they knew not, to new gods who came newly up, whom your
fathers feared not.

Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God
that formed thee.

And when the Lord saw it, he abhorred them, because of the provoking of
his sons and his daughters.

And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end
shall be:

for they are a forward generation, children in whom is no faith.

They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God;

they have provoked me to anger with their vanities:

and I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people;

I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation...

I will heap mischief upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them.

They shalt be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat and with
bitter destruction...

I said, I will scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance
of them to cease from among men.

(The Fifth Book of Moses (Deuteronomy, chapter.32 verse.16-26)

As time passed, the once Royal Nation Wealth Kingdom, fell unto total ruin, and the culture and traditions, taught from the mouth of the Most High God, were lost under the vulgarity and excesses imported by the white barbarian. The black peoples worshipped the god Ba-al as it were, the god of war, personal glory and selfish power, the god of riches. No more was the black man one united people under God, instead, each became a ruler unto himself; there was warfare and wine, and debauchery and inter-marriage. Justice and truth had fled, might became right. The Continent and its people stood in ruin, and the black man delighted himself in his new found lusts and pleasures. For a time, the children of the family/tribe dwelt in the immediate proximity of the Holy Mount of Zion which was situated in that part of the Continent still known

today as Ethiopia. And for a time the Ethiopians - the tribe of Judah -
remained a beacon of light:

Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me,
O children of Israel?

(Amos, chapert.9 verse.7)

They too were to fall away however, and commit "fornications with the
Egyptians thy neighbor, great of flesh", For Egypt also became a kingdom
unto itself, and the black man and the bastard off-spring of his inter-
marriages, created of it a Sodom of every kind of vile excess. There
they wallowed in plenty and abundance of the land, and tried in vain to
interpret and apply the ancient wisdom once learned of God; and in their
dark ignorance committed further and more gross obscenities before the
eyes of God.

And they have turned me the back, and not the face:
though I taught them, rising up early and teaching them, yet they have
not hearkened to receive instruction.

But set their abominations in the house, which is called by my name, to
defile it.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chapter.32 verse.33-34)

And the white man, who had become the black man's 'friend' and ally
against the Most High and his word of truth, was made privy to, and
partakers of all the wealth and learning of the land. And God was
exceeding wroth with his people:

Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not,
neither ye nor your fathers;
and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; where I will shew you
no favor...

Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they are no gods?
Therefore, behold I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them
to know mine hand and my might;

and they shall know that my name is the Lord.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chapter.16 verse.20-21)

Like Samson, in the allegoric tale, it was already too late when the
black man realized his error. In the fullness of time, the black man was
led away captive and in chains, his locks shorn from his head, the slave
of his white barbarian 'friends'. And the lands of Aethiopia, its wealth
and its traditions become the prized property of those who had enslaved
him. To the victor went the spoils, and the crown of the black man's
glory was fallen from his head:

So shall the King of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners and the
Ethiopia captive, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with their
buttock uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and
Egypt their glory.

(The Book of the the Isaiah, chapter.20 verse.4-5)

Thus was the prophecy of the black man's fall from glory fulfilled, and
the black man would know thousands of years as a lost and empty soul, in
the wilderness of the white man's world, hid from the sight of God, and
despised of men. The black man would remain for thousands of years,
strangers in a strange land:

My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him:
and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

(Hosea, chapter.9 verse.17)

The black man became the reject of every society in every age, dependent
upon the white gods he had made unto himself, for work and for a crust
of bread that he might eat. The black man was condemned for thousands of
years to be a people without pride in themselves, and without a common
bonds; a people afraid and ashamed of their own black visage, and
ashamed of their own fellow black man.

LAMENTATIONS

And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed:
her princes are become like harts that find no pasture, and they are
gone without strength before the pursuer.
Jerusalem remembered in the days of her affliction and her miseries, all
her pleasant things that she had in the days of old,
when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her;
the adversaries saw her, and did mock her Sabbaths.
Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; therefore she is removed:
all that honored her despise her, because they have seen her nakedness...
The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things:
for she hath seen that the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou
didst command that they should not enter into thy congregation.
(Lamentations of Jeremiah, chapter.1 verse.6-10)

THE AGE OF THE BARBARIAN

Go and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye
indeed, but perceive not.
Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut
their eyes;
lest they see with their eyes and hear with their ears and understand
with their heart,
and be converted and be healed.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter.6 verse.9-19)

The black man was enslaved and taken out of his place, to build the
Empires of the barbarian; to toil for the white man night and day, and
to create for him a world like unto that of the Royal Black Nation
Wealth Kingdom before it. Using the wealth pirated from the Aethiopian
Continent, and the knowledge, skills and learning of the black
Aethiopians, the white man sought to create for himself Empires
reflecting as closely as possible in every detail, that which he had
espied among the black nation of people.

In attempting to establish for himself traditions with a degree of
legitimacy and dignity, the white man resorted to, and relied heavily
upon the notion of a God - but the white man had little understanding of
the concept, and even less concerning the nature and truth of a living
God. It must not be forgotten, that before his advance upon the Kingdom
of Aethiopia, the white man had no thought or knowledge of a being like
unto God. The white man is, and was a creature with a purely physical
awareness. The white man was, and remains a being of war and brutality,
and with little in the way of culture or finesse, he entertained no
higher concept of life than to kill and to eat. Consequently, the
concept of God which he first heard enunciated among the black man, and
which appeared to be supported and given credence in the Ancient Books
which he pirated, was a wholly unfamiliar concept, and had absolutely no
reality to him. So it was that the barbarian came to interpret the
concept of an All Mighty and All Wise Creator of the earth, simply as an
elaborate myth. And in the white man's hands 'God' became no more than a
worthy tool, in the hands of the rich and the powerful, to secure their
wealth and position - safe from those who might otherwise challenge it
and them, and thus ensure the perpetual subjection of their masses, and
so guarantee their unquestioned obedience and devotion.
Like their modern counterpart, the ancient invading Greek hordes of the
time, understood nothing of the texts concerning him who is the living
God. They understood neither the allegoric nor the prophetic nature of
the writing. And relying upon a purely literal translation, the ancient
barbarians were therefore quite satisfied that they were no more than
mythical tales, recounting mythical exploits, of an equally mythical

god. To the barbarian, references to a two-edged sword proceeding from the mouth of God, for instance, were taken to mean precisely that...a man with with a sharpened sword proceeding from between his lips; references to winged-feet, became a man with actual wings appended to his ankles. In precisely the same way that the white man of the present age, interprets 'angel' to mean ghouls clothed in white and bearing enormous wings upon their back; or as he interprets Adam to mean two people stark naked in a garden. The white barbarian, then as now, lacked all understanding.

Consequently, the early barbarian translated all that he saw and heard, into the crude and carnal, or otherwise into the totally ludicrous. And using the black God of Life, and the stories contained in the Ancient Books as his basis, he created for himself his own gods and goddesses - with accompanying stories relating their wondrous feats of power and glory. In this manner was the great Zeus born, as well as his host of ridiculous and strangely conceived lesser gods - all eternally obsessed with magic, blood and sex... Out of the white man's gross misconceptions, the Trinity of the Gorgon Sisters was born. Out of his lack of understanding was born foolishness of his Delphic oracles, and his seers; the Holy Mount of Zion became Mount Olympus, peopled by the likes of Aphrodite, Apollo, Leto and the myriad others who were required to perform gross antics and sexual contortions, in order to people the earth, and so give the ancient barbarian a means of explaining creation and man's beginning in earth. Out of the white man's lack of understanding comes the nonsense of his royal 'we', meaning himself alone, and his later theory concerning the "divine right" of kings. And trusting in the power bestowed upon him through the mythical gods of his own creation, the white man - heads of Church and State - secure for himself untold wealth and power. He created heads over the temple of his mythical gods, and to these esteemed persons was given great wealth and vast power. And the heads of both Church and State enjoyed the honor and esteem of man, which none dared question for fear of the retribution of the mighty gods. Whereas the ancient barbarians created their own ludicrous and highly embellished tales, based on the black man's heritage, the white man of the present age, and from a greater distance in time, would revert - for his legitimacy - to many of the original texts of the Ancient Books. But he had no more understanding of what he read, than his forebears, of what they saw and heard.

Go tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

But it was not given to the white man to have understanding ... only to have power. Thus, armed with the text of the Ancient writings - interpreted according to the age - and combined with a god with whom none but the appointed heads of Church and State seemed able to communicate, the white man wielded an awesome weapon of control, power legitimacy. And by this means, the black man and the poor of the world were led and controlled, like blind sheep and ignorant of he grand lie perpetrated upon them. When the Roman and Greek Empires would fall to dust, the Vatican and British Empires arose to perpetrate the same arrogant and deadly deceit, and to perform upon the black nation of peoples the same foul misdeeds of their forebears. And claiming the while to be the anointed representatives in earth, of an Almighty and All Merciful God.

In present time for instance, there sits the Pontiff in Rome, richly garbed and bejeweled - complete with guards bearing weaponry - declaring himself to be God's infallible authority in earth. Yet, one is constrained to ask the question - which God? Surely not the same who said "sell all you have and give to the poor". Not the same who is the Christ, who came as a poor and humble man, shunning the company of the rich and the proud, and proclaiming "blessed are the poor", and warning

"thou shalt not kill". Surely not the same who has said: "hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith ... Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?" Is this the same whose authority the Pontiff purports to exercise? Is it in his name that he dispenses the foolish and uncivilized thing he calls "last rites", and promises a heaven to the dead. The God of Life of whom it is written:

For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee:

they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

The living, the living, he shall praise thee ...

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter 38 verse.18-19)

And again:

But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read...

God is not the God of the dead but of the living.

(The Gospel)

Perhaps the source of the Pontiff's authority is the white man's ancient god Zeus, but it should be patently clear that it is not the living God of the Ancient Prophecies, nor the Christ.

I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran:

I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied ...

I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name ... How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies?

Yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own hearts;

Which do cause my people to forget my name by their dreams ...

Therefore, behold, I am against the prophets, saith the Lord, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

Behold I am against them that prophecy false dreams, saith the Lord, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, ...

Yet I sent them not, nor commanded them:

(The Book of)Jerimiah

The god of the Pontiff in Rome is the white man's god, the same god of the Ancient Greeks and Romans, the mythical creation of their minds ... only very roughly based on the black God of Life and the black Christ arisen. Then, as now, the white man uses the concept of God to serve his own unsavory ends, understanding nothing about him who is the true and living God.

Happy art thou, O Israel:

... and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee:

and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

(The Fifth Book of Moses (Deuteronomy), chpt.33 vs. 29)

Thus, the modern Empires of the white man came into being and existed in precisely the same way as that of their Ancient forebears

... " and there is no new thing under the sun.

Is there anything whereof it may be said, see, this is new?

it hath been already of old time, which was before us."

(Ecclesiastes, chpt.1, vs, 8 -9).

So the white barbarian and his ancient Empires in far flung lands, flourished upon the wealth and learning of the black Continent and its people; and their authority and their legitimacy was founded on the black God of Life, to whom they also laid claim, and - like everything else they claimed - duly painted white; whether as Zeus and his multiplicity of lesser gods, or his modern day counterpart with his myriad deceased "saints", and his angels with wings. With their pirated wealth, and their pirated god, they ruled in arrogant splendor over the black man, who was brought in chains to dwell in their midst.

In time the black man lost his chains, but then he had lost everything else as well. After hundreds of years in servitude in the Ancient Empires, and in their territories far off, the black man born outside the borders of the Aethiopian Continent, no longer remembered his land or his noble heritage; he remembered only that he was poor and despised, and a servant of the wealthy Greeks and Romans. He had no chains; but

neither had he a history. He had no memories beyond that of slavery, he had no knowledge, and he had very little hope. It was not surprising therefore, that many yearned to find favor in the company of the white man, and to know the dignity and esteem hitherto fore denied him. And the aspiring black man - to satisfy his yearning to know esteem and dignity - would eventually forsake his own, preferring instead the exalted company of those who had ravaged his land and stolen his inheritance. And he, like his modern day counterpart, learned to spurn the company of his less favored and oppressed brethren, whose lowly status only reminded him of his own empty and degraded beginning. And so the aspiring black man was content to enjoy the privilege of walking with his white overlords, and to enjoy the favors which made him an "honorary" Greek or Roman. He was content to be white ... in all but color. And there is no new thing under the sun!

Among the black peoples who lived in the Ancient Empires and their territories, there remained a small and greatly despised minority; a people who could not forget the history of the black man as handed down through the ages. They would not deny the bloody acts of the barbarians, nor forget that they were the children of the one true and living God, whose name was JAH. The black man who declared the truth of the living God, named himself and all those who shared his beliefs, "Jah's children" - or simply, "Jah's" ... they were Jah's children, and they would worship none but him. Those who were Jah's would not bend the knee before Zeus, or give adoration to the mythical goddess Diana. The black children of Jah would not deny their God, nor conform to the will of the white man; they despised the white barbarians, and sought from among them neither friends nor favors. Those who were Jah's were hated of both the white man, and the aspiring black man; yet, for all the reviling and the physical abuse they were made to endure, they could not be made to accept the white man's ways, or the mythical gods he adored.
.... do not ye serve gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a fiery furnace:

and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, answered and said to the king ...

If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us ...

But if not, be it known unto thee O king, that we will not serve thy gods,

nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up

(The Book of Daniel, chpt.3 vs. 14 - 18)

And the black children of Jah who would not conform to the ways of the white man, suffered the fiery furnace of gross hostility, deprivation and abuse. The aspiring black man was not so however, he was content to worship at the white man's feet. The aspiring black man had pulled the veil over his past, and so he denied history, and easily sold his conscience and his truth to the white barbarian. The aspiring black man worshipped the white man's false gods of wood and stone, and bent the knee before the god Zeus and gave adoration to the goddess Diana:

..... saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

(The Acts of the Apostles, chpt.19 vs.28)

Not unlike his modern day counterpart who, ever faithful to the white man's dictates, bow before the white images crafted in stone and his ghoulds adorned with wings, while making fervent supplication to the white man's stone image of the long dead Francis of Assisi, and the host of other deceased who adorn his palaces of worship. Can the living seek unto the dead? The simple unlearned black man who spoke the truths of Jah would bow neither before the myth or the dead ... he was Jah's, the child of the living God.

This people who refused to bow, and who refused to ratify the created deities of the white man, were watched very closely. They possessed knowledge of the truth, and if they should obtain a platform for their beliefs, and were allowed to be heard, they would reveal truths which would shake the white world to its very foundations. Consequently, those who professed to be Jah's were ostracized from society, and no quarter was given them. Over time, the reference to Jah's, would come to be pronounced as "Jews", and the children of Israel, the children of the true and living God, the black children of Life, would come to be known as - the Jews.

In time, the black man who was a Jew, became an even more serious threat, for he spoke of the coming of a king, a black man, he who would be the Christ and the redeemer of the black nation of man. And as the word spread that the black man awaited his King, the atrocities inflicted upon the black peoples increased a hundredfold. The white barbarian, understanding neither the nature of God, nor the meaning of the coming of him who was the son of god, sought to silence their talk with increased brutality, and reeked havoc among those who purported to be the children of Jah, the Jews. Young black men, and infants, were slaughtered by the thousands, on whatever pretext could be found; for the barbarian had to find, and kill the one black man whom they feared would expose them, and raze their Empires to the ground. The black man suffered every conceivable wrong, and he knew gross tortures, pain, mutilation and death. All to no avail, for the black man held fast to the promise of the coming of the Christ. For his faith and his truth, the black man was thrown to the proverbial lions; but like Daniel in the allegoric and prophetic tale, he would not bow before the white man's tyranny, and in the knowledge of his God, he found the strength to endure.

The black nation, then as now, by virtue of their persistent intermingling and inter-marrying among the barbarian peoples, spawned offspring many of whom were lighter skinned, and therefore looked more like the white man in appearance. As children of black nation however, they too were regarded as Jews. But then, as now, the black man of lighter complexion was slightly better tolerated by the barbarian, and they sought and obtained the favor of the white ruling bodies, and were afforded a somewhat more elevated status within the society. It was part of the white man's age old strategy of 'Divide and Rule'. For those who were lighter skinned therefore, life was very much less arduous and they chose to establish for themselves a way of life compatible with that of their white overlords. Rather akin to the modern day black man of the aspiring middle-classes, whose tastes and inclinations are more in line with that of the white man, than with those of his 'ordinary' black brethren. Consequently, the light-skinned Jew - and the aspiring black Jew - patterning the customs of the Ancient Greeks and Romans, established for themselves vast and lofty synagogues, with strict forms of worship, and much attention to ritual and spectacle. These affluent and aspiring Jews, required "respectability"; they wished to be found acceptable to the white world of people, and to be esteemed as more than the "simple and ignorant Jew", the sons of slaves. This display of pomp and circumstance, sought to achieve this.

The black man of dark skin and woolen hair was despised as being typical of the poor and ignorant class, and his simple and unaffected form of worship, lent credence to this view. Particularly in an age where excess and opulence, was confused with dignity. In the barbarian world in which a show of wealth secured respect, the simple and unlearned black man, and the traditions he observed, were reviled and scorned. The simple and unlearned black man served the God of Life in his observance of the inherent spiritual truths of life; his worship lay in seeking after truth, and in helping his less fortunate brethren. His worship lay in

living and teaching the doctrine of peace and love, and in keeping himself unspotted from the excesses of the barbarian world. He burnt no incense, he recited no lengthy prayers, he attended at no elaborate temples, and he bent the knee before no image; for evil he returned good, and his answer to hate, was love.

Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this,
To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction,
and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

(First Epistle General of James, chpt.1 vs.27)

The distinction between the aspiring Jew, and the simple and unlearned Jew of the Ancient Empires, may be understood even today, in the distinction between the "ordinary" black man who declares the truth of Ras Tafari, and the middle-class aspiring black man - many of whom now profess to embrace the truths of Ras Tafari, yet nonetheless despise the unaffected form of worship practiced by his simple and unlearned brethren. Preferring the gaudy ritual and spectacle of, what is called, the Ethiopian Orthodox Church - precisely because it provides him with a degree of "respectability", and is more compatible with the accepted forms of worship, as prescribed by the white man. What is true now, was true then of the aspiring Jew - cast opposite his simple and unlearned brethren, who observed a tradition free of the white man's vulgar excesses:

Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me;
the new moons and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies,
... it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

Learn to do well:

seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt.1 vs. 13 -17)

Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens,

and let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry,

and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house?

When thou seest the naked, that thou cover him;

and thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh? ...

Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer;

thou shalt cry, and he shall say Here I am.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt.58 vs. 6-9)

As the time drew neared for the proposed coming of the Savior, the white man became increasingly restive, and like beasts on the scent of blood, he dogged the black man's every step, rewarding him with the full brunt of his fear, and the brutality it spawned and so the black man knew the dark terrors of hell. As the Lord had sworn, so it was done ... and the black sons and daughters who had forsaken his way and his truth, became acquainted with the bloody ferocity of the white man's power, and it fell on the just and the unjust alike. So it was written and so it was done.

Give glory to the Lord your God, before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains,
and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.

But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride;

... because the Lord's flock is carried away captive ...

What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee ?

for thou has taught them to be captains, and as chiefs over thee: shall not sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail? ...

This is thy lot, the portion of thy measure from me, saith the Lord,
because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt.13 vs. 16 - 25)

JESUS THE CHRIST

For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth:
for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.
For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid
me, and was wroth, ...

I have seen his ways, and will heal him:

I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and his mourners.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 57 vs.16 - 18)

When the Christ did appear to walk among man, the "white" Jews, and the
aspiring black Jews, were unable and unwilling to accept him as the
promised Saviors. The Son of God appeared as a young black man of humble
origin, and modest means; and those who were his followers, were drawn
from among the simple and unlearned - who had neither sought nor
obtained the white man's favor.

The modern day image, presented by the highly imaginative white man, and
the moguls of the cinema industry, of a Christ and disciples who were
white, articulate and finely clad, is - to be kind - some distance from
the truth. The fishermen who were the friends and companions of the man
Je-sus, were like any ordinary fisherman, in any age. They were simple
and very 'common' folk, with rough and calloused hands. They possessed
none of the fineness of speech, nor the pretty manners peculiar to the
more affluent of the society; and they spoke in the tongue of the poor
and unlearned man. The fisherman then - as now - was certainly no
suitable companion for, nor the social equal of the lawyer, or the man
of education. He was, what one might today describe as common and rough,
and therefore not the colleague of the wealthy, nor the friend of the
rich and powerful heads of the Church. Neither was he to be found
fraternizing with the heads of State, or the leading men of industry. He
was quite simply ... a fisherman, and neither his language or his
conversation recommended him to the well placed, or the well - to - do.
He was no different to the poor and unlearned black man of today, and
neither Je-sus, nor his humble companions were well received in society.
And the few who enjoyed high standing - men of conscience and truth -
who attended unto the humble preacher and sought to know his truths,
were driven from the company of their peers, and they were no more made
welcome among the affluent in society. They too became the butt of
ridicule and scorn, and for their conscience, they were despised. The
Christ and his followers were counseled in wisdom, knowledge and
understanding, and those who valued wealth, more than wisdom, would have
none of him.

The man Je-sus spoke against the rich man and those who sought to clothe
themselves in its glory and grandeur; and the white man and the aspiring
Jew alike, hated and shunned this man called Je-sus. The aspiring Jews
were particularly offended at his presence, because his claims, combined
with his obvious lack of material wealth and social standing, made him
an embarrassment to them; they wanted and expected, a rich, powerful and
preferably white, King. This black threadbare character would never do.
In addition to which, he threatened their power and their authority, for
if the poor black masses did not esteem and honor them, who would. The
man Je-sus was eroding their mass appeal and teaching a blasphemy,
whereby a man could no longer command blind respect simply by virtue of
superior wealth. And the Jews hated the man Je-sus, and together with
their white overlords, sought his life:

I know the blasphemy of them that say they are Jews (Jah's) and are not,
but are the synagogue of Satan.

(The Revelation of St. John the Divine, chpt,2 vs.9)

Among those who followed and learned from him, it was known that the Christ would suffer and die at the hands of the white world and those who defended it. For this express purpose came he into the world; so that Life - as symbolized in him - could be healed of the evil which is death. The white man, then as now, never understood the nature of his coming, nor why it was that he who was the Son of the Most High God, should suffer himself to be overcome and crucified by those who were the vilest among man. The message was preached, and the significance explained, but the barbarian and those who had become like unto him, had not the understanding. The black man understood, and he rejoiced in the coming of the Christ, and in the Christ arisen. For in this lay the black man's ultimate hope of redemption out of a world of evil, in time to come. The Christ rose with healing in his wings as it were, for in his death and resurrection, the unseen which is Life itself, was healed of its inherent death potential, and so Life itself issued forth anew with the potential for death exorcised from its being. Thus, a new Life was born containing no more the knowledge of death, a Perfect and infinite Life. This new Life is preserved in the body of the Christ - so that he is the seen manifestation of that which exists unseen, namely - perfect and infinite Life. And as God, by his spoken word, in the beginning brought forth life, so by his spoken word, in the time of the end, will the Christ bestow the gift of new and eternal life to those who are found worthy at the time of his coming. For by the words of his mouth is life eternal given, and to those whom he will, the gift is given:

The words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

But there are some of you that believe not.

(The Gospel According to St. John, chpt.6 vs.63 - 64)

It is to be remembered that Life - that which we call Infinite Knowledge - possesses all knowledge, and contains all potential, both good and evil. Consequently, it knew the potential for death. If Infinite Knowledge made flesh, would have to bear within himself suffering and death - for he is all of life's potentials clothed in flesh. Man could not know suffering, and Life escape it - for man is but the reflection of Life; man is Infinite knowledge in its millions of parts, whereas God, is Infinite Knowledge the whole. Yet, God the Father who is Infinite Knowledge, symbolizes more than just physical Life; he is also spiritual Life, made flesh. He is conscience and reason, he is truth, he is right, he is justice ... he is all the unseen concepts of Life made flesh. But these unseen, or spiritual truths, cannot suffer death. Therefore, his only begotten son, that part of him which symbolizes his physical being - he who is Infinite Knowledge made man - and who alone is therefore Perfect Life, would bear in himself the suffering and death which existed as a potential in the body of Life. And through him, Life - made flesh, as the Christ - experienced suffering, and knew death. But because Life is the product of an infinite source, it experienced death, and came again out of the infinite source, as a new Life devoid of death. For death is an end, and an "end" is but once; there cannot be two ends, either there is an end or there is not. Consequently, when Life experienced its "end", it came again with the end purged from it, and thus came as eternal Life ... Life without end. The first gift or bequest of Life was imperfect, in that the gift carried with it the curse of death. So that man born into Life, was born in sin; that is, he was created with the certain knowledge of suffering and death. When this first Life itself died - as symbolized in the Christ - a new will took effect as it were, and the new bequest contained therein, afforded man a more perfect gift, for no more would sin and death be included in the new Life to be bestowed; and hence, the New Testament:

For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death or a testator.

For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

(The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Hebrews, chpt9 vs.16)

And so the Christ died in order to give effect to the new testament, the new will of Life, by which man might have Life, and Life more abundant. And at his mouth is the gift given. However, and this was the point and purpose of Christ's teachings, the gift of new Life, will not be given as of right; it is a gift which one must be found worthy to inherit. The Christ came to remind mankind how to live, and the truths to observe if he would receive eternal Life, and so escape the eternal damnation .. So the Christ taught his truths, and those that believed in him then, were sealed for the time of the end. For there is no new thing under the sun, and those that knew and loved the man Je-sus then, would be the same, who at his second coming would seek his face and receive of him the gift spoken at his mouth. Those who received him then, are the same who shall receive him now ... and the same who reviled him then, the same shall know his wrath now.

And he who was the Christ, taught his followers many things concerning the last days, and assured them that at his coming all that he had spoken to them, would be brought to their remembrance, so that they might seek and find him. And none who have loved him, will be forgotten of him.

He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him and will manifest myself to him. ...

But the Comforter, which is the Holy One, whom the Father will send in my name,

he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

(The Gospel of St. John, chpt.14 vs. 21 -26)

But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

And ye also shall bear witness because ye have been with me from the beginning.

(The Gospel According to St. John, chpt.15 vs.26 - 27)

But the white man and the aspiring Jew understood none of these things, and so they persecuted him who was the Son of God, and in their blind conceit, lost themselves the gift of Life he brought. The Christ came into the world to test the heart of man, and so he came a poor and humble man:

The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to the fruits of his doings.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt.17 vs.9 -10)

And for his humility and paucity of material wealth, the man Je-sus was scorned, and for his truth he was slain. Yet, if for instance, one wished to determine who among ones neighbors was an honestly kind and caring person, it would hardly be a suitable test, to attire oneself as a wealthy and positioned man, and see who received you most graciously. For doubtless the entire street would be obsequious in its deference. If one were serious in ones intent, one would be better advised to appear a poor and needy man, perhaps even requiring a meal. The chances of a universal welcome would, in those circumstances, be seriously reduced;

such that only the truly good person, could receive so unimpressive a character, with genuine courtesy and kindness. And hence the admonition:
Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

(The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Hebrews, chpt.13 vs.2)
And by "angel" one ought not to understand the winged variety of the white man's imaginings. An angel, among intelligent man, is understood simply as a reference to one who is elected to do God's will, and who may therefore be said to be an angel, or servant of God; he might conceivably be God himself, for who is to instruct the Most High, as to how and when he may himself appear among man.

For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment:
And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place;
and say to the poor, stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:
Are ye not partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

(The General Epistle of James, chpt.2 vs.2 - 4)
The Christ, he who was the black Son of the black God of Life, dwelt among the white barbarians, and he judged the hearts of man. And he taught the black children of Life the foolishness of the white man's way, lest, at his coming, they should be found doing as the white man had done, and so lose the gift prepared for them from the beginning. For in the end, he would not announce his coming, but would come as a thief in the night when no man knew, and when he was furthest from the thoughts of man. The black man, and those others also who loved the man Je-sus, were cautioned to be vigilant and to watch for the day and the time to come:

Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.
But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

Therefore be ye also ready for in such hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt.24 vs.42 -44)
When the Christ was no more among his followers, those who believed on him, traveled through the lands and territories of the Ancient Empires, speaking his truth and spreading the good news. The torture, imprisonment and reviling suffered by those who spoke the truth of the Christ arisen, is fairly well documented.

And they stoned Stephen ...
And he kneeled down and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge.

And when he said this he fell asleep.
(Acts of the Apostles, chpt.7 vs.60)
And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord...

(Acts, chpt.9 vs. 1)
Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.
And ... he proceeded further to take Peter also.
(Acts, chpt.12 vs. 1-3)

But physical abuse, imprisonment and slaughter notwithstanding, the black man continued to preach and to teach the word of the living God, and their following numbered many millions. Millions flocked to the disciples who spoke the words of life, and throughout the Ancient Empires, the word spread of the black Christ arisen, and many believed on him who was the Lord, the Son of the Most High God. And many believed

on his promise, sealed in his most precious blood. And those who became Jews - believers in the black God of Life - came from every nation and every tongue:

And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven ...

Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, Phrygia in Egypt, and in parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers from Rome ... Cretes and Arabians ...

(Acts of the apostles, chpt2 vs.5-11)

And the white man both feared and resented the mass appeal of the teachings of this simple black preacher, whose coming had not only undermined his great god Zeus and his mythical comrades - at - arms, but also threatened to unite the black peoples of the world, and provide them with a strength hitherto fore unknown. Everywhere, the word was the Lord Je-sus, the Son of the living God; across the nations, and in all the territories, man was choosing to serve the living God and the Lord Je-sus Christ. While the gods of the barbarians stood silent, impotent before the living god of the black man. The white man - heads of Church and State - responded to this attack upon his authority in the only language he understood ... the language of violence and blood, mass slaughter and brutality; such that to speak the word of the Christ or the living God, was to assure swift and certain reprisal. Murder and mayhem was the order of the day, and the black man and believers the world over, were crucified, burnt alive, beheaded, exiled and imprisoned. To speak the truth of the living God, was to speak heresy! Fear silenced many, and brutality claimed the lives of most. And the white man was content, his lie was preserved as truth, and his wealth and power remained unchallenged. Truth, and the black man, were silenced yet again.

The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his anointed saying,
Let us break their bands asunder and cast their cords from us.

(Psalm 2)

The white man always anxious to secure for himself the means of power however, recognized the awesome appeal of the Christ teachings, and in the fullness of time, laid claim to all the letters and documents in circulation, containing the words and works of the man Je-sus. And, together with the Books of the Ancient Prophecy - which was an integral part of the truths of the Christ - the white man proceeded to establish for himself a religion with guaranteed universal appeal; and the white man clothed himself in the supreme authority it gave. Soon the white man abandoned his multiplicity of gods, and embraced the Christ figure, and the single God of whom he spoke; and around the Christ, his teachings, and his crucifixion, he created his religion, and preached the Christian ethic as he understood it.

And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

(Acts of the Apostles, chpt,11 vs.26)

The white man continued his temples in existence, and created his own convoluted and contradictory body of truths, and myriads of saints and other images crated in precious metals, wood and stone, to complement his elaborate edifices, and the meaningless rituals observed therein.

And where before he claimed his authority from Zeus et al, he now claimed the Christ and a single God, as his authority. And the white man charged that he was their appointed representative in earth. But because he knew nothing concerning the ancient truths of God the Father, only the Christ and his bloody death became the focal point of the white man's worship.

And wherever the black man's truth reared its head, it was silenced swiftly, and without mercy. The black man had no voice, he had no

platform from which he could be heard ... in the white man's world, truth and the black man know no ally. And the black man was captive before the white man's lie. Thus, the teachings of the Christ would emerge as the white man's truth. It was cut and spliced, and inconvenient references deleted, and the Christ and his followers became white men, speaking to a purely white world ... yet again, every trace of the black man was erased, both from the Scriptures, and from that entire period and place in history. For so it pleased God, that the prophecy might be fulfilled.

Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and they say who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potters clay:

for shall the work say of him that made it, he made me not?

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt.29 vs.15 - 16)

...the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

The violence done to me and to my flesh be upon Babylon, shall the inhabitants of Zion say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say.

Therefore thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee;

and I will dry up the sea, and make her springs dry ...

And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up:

and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him: yea the wall of Babylon shall fall.

My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye of every man his soul from the fierce anger of the Lord ...

As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth ...

Wherefore, behold the days come, saith the Lord, that I will do judgment upon her graven images: and through all the land the wounded will groan

...

Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, everyone of their bows is broken:

for the Lord God of recompenses shall surely requite.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt.51 vs. 34 - 56)

THE ANTICHRIST

Thus saith thy Lord, and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold I have taken out of thine hand the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again:

But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee;

which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over:

and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt 51 vs. 22-23)

But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King:

at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

Thus shall ye say unto them, the gods that have not made the heavens and the earth they shall perish from the earth and from under these heavens.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 10 vs.10-11)

The white world of peoples claimed the Christ and his teachings as their own, and upon his name they establish their legitimacy and their authority. But the white man did not rejoice in the Christ arisen. The white man did not rejoice in him who came into the world as the author and possessor of eternal life. The white man gloried instead in his suffering and in his death; and the cross upon which he was made to suffer and die, became the white man's symbol of hope.

In the white man's temples of worship, the symbol of the ancient tool of torture and death, is given pride of place, and the image of the dead and bloody body of him whom they represent as the Christ, is gazed upon in ghoulisn reverence. Had he been shot through the temple with a handgun, would this weapon of his destruction be from thenceforth worthy of worship? Would the battered remains of his skull seem an appropriate symbol in celebration of the promise of a life more abundant? Before the introduction of hanging, crucifixion was the chosen form of capital punishment ... But had the Christ died upon the hangman's noose, would the sign of the noose - made by fingers reverently circling the neck, be considered a blessing, after the manner of the sign of the cross - made by fingers reverently outlining the cross upon ones person? Every sign and every symbol in the white man's form of worship, celebrates bloody death. Yet, God is a God of Life.

Was there not God, before the appearance, suffering and death of him who is the Son of God? Was it not God who created the earth and man upon it; and was not life and the world already old when he who was the Christ came into the world? Before the Christ was, God is. Yet nowhere does the white man manifest the worship of God the Father and Creator. God is not the cross, God is not the crucifixion ... God is the maker and sustainer of all life; God is caring and sharing; God is conscience and truth and right; God is humility, God is love and God is Life. Why then is the white man's worship of God compressed into one symbol of terror and outrage - the noose ... or the cross? Why is the celebration of Life, focused on death, and the grotesque reminder of man's cruelty and barbarism to the Son of the God of Life? Surely then, the white man's avowedly holy pictures of Joan of Arc should always depict her in agonized cries, as she is consumed alive in flames set by the white barbarians. Strangely enough or perhaps at all, the white man depicts the dead among man in postures suggesting life; but he who knows eternal life, he who cannot again know the horror of death, is celebrated in a pose of perpetual death. Yet, it is written:

For as the Father raiseth up the dead and quickeneth them; even so the son quickeneth whom he will ...

He that heareth word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life ...

For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given the Son to have life in himself.

(The Gospel According to St. John, chpt. 5 vs.21-26)

Yet nowhere does the white man celebrate the God of Life, only his god of death. The heads of the white man's church do not proclaim the joyful song of the Christ is flesh ... only the mournful dirge of his bloody murder and death:

And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is one in the flesh is not of God:

and this is the spirit of the antichrist,...

and even now already is in the world.

(The First Epistle General of John, chpt. 4 vs. 3)

In his temples of worship the heads of the white man's church do not speak of an infinite life in earth, nor of the promise of peace and plenty. The white man's only promise is death, and a dead god in a dead

heaven; and the white man ;blesses' his dead so that the lifeless
carcass may be found worthy of his god of death.
I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set
before you life and death, blessing and cursing:
therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:
That thou mayest love the Lord thy God, and that thou mayest obey his
voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him:
for he is thy life, and the length of thy days:

(The Fifth Book of Moses, Deuteronomy, chpt. 30 vs.19-20)

How does the white man claim the authority of God and the Christ, when
the Christ's sole mission in earth was to purge the horror that is
death, out of life, and so fulfill the eternal promise made at the mouth
of God. How does the white man claim to teach as the Christ taught, when
the Christ instructed man how to live, in order to be found worthy of
the gift of life, and so - in the end - escape the horror and torment of
eternal death. How does the white man claim to uphold the commandments
of the one true God, when the commandment of God is life everlasting:
For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave
me a commandment, what I should say and what I should speak.

And I know his commandment is life everlasting:

(The Gospel According to St. John, chpt.12 vs.49-50)

The white man teaches in the name of the Almighty God, and in the name
of the Christ ... yet, he teaches his flock that a dead God awaits him
beyond the grave, where he, and they, shall dine upon milk and honey, to
the gentle strains of the harp! But the white man lies.

For the leaders of this people cause them to err;

and they that are led of them are destroyed.

...for everyone is an hypocrite and an evildoer, and every mouth
speaketh folly.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 10 vs.16-17)

The promise of the Christ is eternal life, and he promised to reveal
himself again to mankind, to share with his chosen in the new gift of
life, and in the abundance prepared for them from the beginning of time;
and in a place prepared for them, from the beginning of time. And who
among man will make God a liar?

I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for
you,

I will come again and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there you
may be also.

(The Gospel According to St. John, chpt. 14 vs. 3)

And ye now therefore have sorrow:

but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no
man taketh from you ...

These things have I spoken to you in proverbs:

but the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs,
but will show you plainly of the Father.

(The Gospel According to St. John, chpt. 16 vs.22-25)

So who is the god of the white man therefore, let him speak of his God:

Produce your cause, saith the Lord;

bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob.

Let them bring forth, and shew us what shall happen:

Let them shew former things, what they be, that we may consider them,
and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

Shew us the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye
are gods:

yea, do good, or do evil that we may be dismayed, and behold it
together.

Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he
that chooseth you.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 41 vs.21-24)

The white man's god is plainly not the God of the Ancient Scriptures, nor the Lord, Jesus Christ. Were it otherwise, surely the white man, and those who preside over his temples, would seek to teach light and life.

Surely the white man would instruct his flock in the ways that they should walk, in order to be found worthy of him who cannot again know death, and who must one day make himself known again among man. For the Christ bears eternal life within him, and if he cannot know death, he must have life, and must therefore be among man..." for thereby some have entertained angels unawares." He who is the Son of God is like unto God, for the Father and the Son are one. And throughout the Gospels, man is instructed of the many occasions when the Son of God altered his appearance, so that he might move safely among those who sought his life, and would do him hurt. Even when he arose from the dead - until his disciples saw and felt his wounds - they were not immediately able to recognize him who was their beloved teacher and friend. For he is God, and who will instruct him what he may do, or how and to whom he may appear. There is no heaven beyond the grave - or in the sky - to which he could have gone. The white man alone has knowledge of that place. His only heaven is the Continent of Ethiopia, and kingdom of Mount Zion - a land situated at 12,000 feet above sea level, in that part of the Continent which still bears the name Ethiopia. The same Ethiopia, which in 1930 was attacked by the Italian Benito Mussolini, with the blessing of the Pope on both himself and his endeavors ... so God's authority in earth blessed murder, and sanctified pillage and plunder!

The Christ lives in the flesh, and dwells among man, for eternal life is his. He must either be alive or dead, and the God of Life has no part in death. He was not in the world, to the extent that he was not revealed in earth as God, and therefore man had no knowledge of his presence in earth, as God. But he who is God, had lived in his world and walked among man. He has been the pauper and the prince; he has known the society of the affluent, and he has endured the ignominy of the wretched; he has been the simple preacher and the esteemed scholar; he has walked as the Trinity through earth, and is - and has been, God the Father, God the Son, and God the woman. He has sat among the highest, and talked with the lowest ... he is God, and therefore, he is, and has been and ever will be.

For my thoughts are not your thought, neither are your ways my ways,
saith the Lord.

For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than
your ways and my thoughts higher than your thoughts.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 55 vs. 8)

But the white man cannot place his hope in a living God, for in him is the seed of the white man's undoing. The white man - heads of Church and State - has long harbored the vain hope of defeating the Almighty thwarting his Divine Plan. Should the God of Life appear among man, what would become of the Pontiff, and all those who are granted wealth, position and esteem, as the spokesmen of God? By whose authority, and under what guise could they continue to lead lavish lives, dwelling in magnificent palaces, richly robed and bejeweled? In whose name, and for what purpose could they collect the meager earnings of the poor - who must live hopeless lives, in a hopeless world, while they alone live of the fat of the land?

Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them,
and they that are great exercise authority over them.

But it shall not be so among you: whosoever will be great among you, let
him be your minister:

And whosoever chief among you, let him be your servant:

Even as the son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister,
and to give his life a ransom for many.

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt. 20 vs.25-28)

The God of Life in flesh, gives the white man and his Church no cause for joy, for in him the white man sees the fearful spectre of eternal damnation. To accept the coming of the God of Life in flesh, is to accept that all which he has hid will be made manifest ... and the white man has gloried in deceit, and has built his greatness on lies. And it is written:

...there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, neither hid, that shall not be known.

Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in the closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

(The Gospel According to St. Luke, chpt. 12 vs. 2-3)

To accept the God of Life and his coming, is to accept that right - and not force of arms - will rule the earth. It is to accept that the lands of the North American Continent, will be restored to the Red Indians, to those whom it was given from the beginning of time. To accept the coming of him who is the Lord of the whole earth, is to accept that the despised and dispossessed among the South American Indians will likewise regain the land which is their birthright and their heritage; as with all the native sons of every land under creation. So that the poor and dispossessed of God's earth, may know justice and the rule of right. To accept the coming of him who is God, is to accept that the white man must be driven from every corner, and from every territory, and from among every peoples to which he has attached himself, and from whom - by force of weaponry and wealth - he greedily devours all that is life-giving. To accept the second coming of God, is to accept that as it was in the beginning, so must it be in the end; and each man of every nation, of those that are spared - will be the proud ruler in his own land and among his own people:

And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off:

and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks:

nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore.

But they shall sit every man under his own vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid:

for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it.

For all people will walk everyone in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the Lord our God for ever and ever.

(Micah, chpt.4 vs.3-5)

The white man will have no more of the black man's gold or his diamonds, nor his oil, nor his sugar; no nuts, no cocoa or chocolate for his confections; no herbs andspices for his sweet perfumes; no fibers and no foods - the white man will exist only on what his own land brings forth. The white man will no more enjoy the labor of the black man, nor his music, nor his accomplishments in any endeavor. The white Monarchs will have no distant lands, and far off peoples, over whom to claim Sovereignty, and all their vast wealth will be brought to naught:

The silver is mine and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hosts...

I will shake the heavens and the earth;

And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen.

(Haggai, chpt.2 vs.8 & 22)

To accept the truth of the coming of the living God of Life, is to accept that the white man will be exposed in all his nakedness, so that man and the nations may see the blood, the lies and the deceit, hid beneath the pomp and the glory he affects.

Woe to the bloody city! it is full of lies and robbery; the prey departeth not;

The noise of the whip, and the noise of rattling of wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.
The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword and the glittering spear; and there is a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcasses; and there is none end of their corpses; they stumble upon their corpses: Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.
Behold I am against thee, saith the Lord of hosts; and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.
And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stock...
Art thou better than populous No, that was situate among the rivers... Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it was infinite;.. Yet was she carried away, she went into captivity; her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honorable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.
Thou also shall be drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou shalt seek strength because of the enemy ...
for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually.
(Nahum, chpt.3, vs.1-19)
The white man cannot preach the truth of the Christ arisen, he cannot teach of the coming of him who is Lord of the whole earth; he cannot receive with joy, the promise of light and life, for he has made darkness his sanctuary, and death his god... and caused the poor among man to err:
Because ye have said, we have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement;
when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us;
for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:
Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone; he that believeth shall not make haste.
Judgment will I also lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies; and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.
And your covenant with death shall be dismantled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand:
when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it...
For the Lord shall rise up as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.
(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt.28 vs. 15-21)
Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her...
Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all...
For thy merchants were the great men of the earth;
for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.
And in her was found the blood of prophets and saints and all that were slain upon earth.

(Revelation of St. John the Divine, chpt.18 vs.20-24)

Thus, the white man cannot rejoice in a God of truth, for in truth is his shame and his horrible destruction. But the white man is devoid of counsel, and there is no understanding in him, so that he has not known

the inevitability of the Judgment of the Lord, who is God; nor has he understood that there is no power save God's power, and that there is no man who may thwart his plan:
Behold, I am the Lord, the God of all flesh: is there anything too hard for me.

(The Book of the prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 32 vs.27)
But the white man has no understanding. The white man has not understood that it was God himself who delivered the noble black nation - his beloved - into ignominy and shame. The white man has not understood that it was the Mighty God of Jacob - and none else, who gave the black man into the hands of the barbarians, and so suffered them to know the reality that is hell. The white man has not understood that it was God who fought against the black man, and brought him to naught - as he shall fight against the people of evil, and bring them into the knowledge of eternal anguish. It was God - not the white man - who became the black man's mortal enemy.

The Lord was an enemy:
he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces;
he hath destroyed his strongholds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation...

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah,)
I said I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:
Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely,
and lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the Lord hath not done all this.
For they are a nation void of counsel and there is no understanding in them...

How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them out, and the lord had shut them up?
(The fifth Book of Moses, Deuteronomy, chpt.32 vs. 26-30)
The white man neither knows nor accepts the power of the living God, but neither can he hope to escape his wrath, nor the evils prepared against him, even from the beginning of revenges. And even now is his hand stretched out upon him, to do him and his off-spring, gross evil. Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful;
but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,
And changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like corruptible man, and to birds, and four footed beasts, and creeping things.

Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to discover their own bodies between themselves:
Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed forever.
For this cause God gave them up unto the vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:
And likewise the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another;
men with men working that which is unseemly and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.
And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient...

Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

(The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Romans, chpt.1 vs. 21-32)
But the white man is like the infant, who covers his own eyes, and is therefore satisfied that because he cannot see, neither can he be seen. The white man is ignorant, and in his ignorance he has sought to deny his Maker and Creator, and he has delighted not in the life bestowed upon him, but rather given praise unto the evil that is death, and worshipped before a dead white Christ - of his own imagining. But his lies cannot save him, nor any who have trusted in him. And the horror that is AIDS is but the beginning of sorrows upon a people of gross evil.

To me belongeth vengeance, and recompense; ...
for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste...

See now that I, even I am he, and there is not god with me, I kill, and I make alive; I wound and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.
If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold of judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.
Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land and to his people.

(Moses Song of Joy - Deuteronomy; chpt.32 vs. 25-43)

The Christ suffered and died, that man might become heir to the gift of eternal life; and he taught man how to live, and how best to serve God, in order to be found worthy to inherit this most wondrous gift and the crown of glory. The Christ did not promise death, he promised life, and life more abundant. Life is living, loving, caring and sharing. Life, is growing in wisdom, learning, knowledge and gaining understanding. Life, is the joy of the young, and the laughter of the infant; it is the love of a mother, and the first smile of the new born babe. Life, is the dawn, the day and the sunset. Life, is being ... only death is tormented nothingness.

And the Christ must sit among man, and he must judge man and the nations. To some he will speak the glorious words of 'Life forever more'; and many others will come to learn the truth of the eternal agony, which is hell. But all, will confess to him who alone is God. For so it is written, and so it shall be done.

For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

So then everyone of us shall give account of himself to God.

(The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Romans, chpt.14 vs. 11-12)

THE LIVING GOD

But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King...

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 10 vs. 10)

Because the white man understood God as a nothingness, his service to God took the same form, and his worship became a non-sense of rituals and incantations, novenas and obligatory attendance at temples. The white man's ritual form of worship, made God a strange and curious entity, wholly removed from and apparently unacquainted with the

realities of life. And because this curious non-being could not be trusted to understand man's every need, a host of lesser beings were recruited - by the white man - to give man the full and constant protection he required, throughout his daily life. One was appointed to watch over man on his travels, another had responsibility for finding lost things, yet another was named the special protector of children, another became the friend of the farmer and his crops ... and so on. With the result, that the likes of the dubious Saints Christopher and Anthony, together with the long dead Theresa, Francis of Assisi, et al, all developed their own worshipful following. While the 'infallible' heads of the white man's church, encouraged and assured their flock, that these new deities of their own creation, were every bit as powerful and equally deserving of worship, as the one true and Almighty God, whom they professed to adore. The 'infallible' heads, paid no heed to the words written: I am the Lord, thy God, thou shalt not have strange gods before me".

Thus shall ye say unto them, the gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 10 vs.11)

The white man's strange gods proliferated, and these new modern gods replaced the out-going staff of the white man's strangely non-existent heaven. And these new gods took over the duties once performed by Zeus, Apollo, Diana and their multitude of associates.

...this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:

...but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

(Act of the Apostles, chpt. 19 vs.26-27)

But, the thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun. So the white man continues to bow the knee before the images of his gods crafted in precious metals, wood and stone; gods who came newly up, and about whom no word is spoken in the Holy Scriptures; gods who have not stretched out the heavens, nor created the earth nor man upon it, nor set the bounds of the seas... gods in whom there is no breath. For as much then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's devices.

(Act of the Apostles, chpt.17 vs.29)

But, the white man served his gods ... and the living God, he served not.

...ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them:
Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away ...

from the Lord our God, and go and serve the gods of these nations; ...

The Lord will not spare him ...

and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot his name out from under heaven.

(The Fifth Book of Moses, Deuteronomy, chpt. 29 vs.16-20)

The white man is void of counsel, and there is no understanding in him. And as a consequence, he has not been able to grasp the truth of a God who is Life. A God, who because he is Life itself, must be served through serving Life. And because man is the highest form of Life, man's service to Life, must lie in his service to his fellowman. God is all of Life - Life is his body as it were, and man represents the limbs of the body; so that in doing a kindness to a member of God's body, we do the same for God. And in doing ill against a member, we do the same to God.

Can a man hurt his toe, yet not feel the pain in his body? Can a man soothe a burn on his finger, and not be soothed in his body? If it be so, then man may also offend against man, without offending against God.

Man's whole love and worship of God therefore, lies in loving and serving each and every man, for each man is but a part of the whole, which is God. So that man's love toward God - whom he does not see - is made manifest in his love toward him whom he does see ... his fellowman, his brother.

There is no service to God, which precludes ones service to man. For if man is unable to love and serve his brother, whom he has seen, he cannot profess to love a God whom he has not seen. Serving the Creator means loving and honoring his creation, and the most precious of his creation, is man.

For I was hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

Then shall the righteous answer him saying, Lord when saw we thee an hungered, and fed thee? or thirsty and gave thee drink?...

And the king shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

Then shall he say unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: ...

And these go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt. 26 vs. 35-45)

The man who harbors the vain belief that he has fulfilled his obligation to the living God by attending at his temples regularly, and giving handsomely to the church, while steadfastly ignoring the poor and the oppressed - will awake to find that he has no credit in the bank of the Almighty. Those who lead lavish lives, hoarding their wealth for a future about which they know naught, while others in their midst go homeless and hungry - cannot believe that 'confession' and muttered prayers of penance, have set them right with the living God. He is deaf to the much speaking of man...only by ones deeds is one known. A man is judged, not according to his words, but according to his works; and a man's work in earth will testify of him. Nowhere is it written that long prayers will open the door to salvation. To the man to whom much has been given, much will be expected. For man is only a steward in God's house and over the resources placed at his disposal. If he would serve his master's best interest therefore, he is required to provide for his fellow servants, and to give, out of his abundance, to those who are in need.

Who is a faithful servant, whom his Lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming;

And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt. 24 vs.43-51)

A verse with the church choir and five Hail Mary's will not suffice. For without works, man's faith is of none effect.

What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, and one say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body;

What doth it profit?

Even so faith, if it hath not works is dead, being alone...
Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well; the devils also believed, and tremble.

But will thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead? For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

(The General Epistle of James, chpt. 2 vs.14-26)

The God of Life has not asked man to rise up early to make many prayers; he has not asked his creation to bow themselves to the earth, nor go about the streets bearing solemn countenance, fasting and preaching. He has laid no heavy burdens upon man. He has asked only that man know mercy and justice, so that each man may treat his brother in a spirit of caring and sharing. And in observing what is right and good, man fulfills his entire obligation to him who is the living God. The hocus-pocus of "Holy water", and incense burning are not his commandments, and he has not required this at man's hand.

If ye fulfill the royal law according to the scriptures, thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself, ye do well.

(The General Epistle of James, chpt. 2 vs. 8)

Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

This is the first and great commandment.

And the second is like unto it, thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.

On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt. 22 vs. 37-40)

Man must understand that the individual family unit, is only a smaller version of the greater family of mankind; and the family unit exists precisely in order that man may come to an understanding - on a physical and personal level - of his spiritual relationship with the family of man in earth. So that the principles which govern the individual household, are the same which must apply in the larger universal household of man. Consequently, if eight apples are brought into a home, to be shared among four children, and the eldest child - by virtue of his size and superior strength - immediately consumes four of them, and then takes two more, which he conceals in his room to eat later - ought his conduct to be condoned, only because he often tells his family how much he loves them? May he then persist in his insensitivity and greed, because of his oft proclaimed affection for kith and kin? Is his duty to share with his family satisfied because he alone gives a most lavish gift on father's day? Surely his family would be justified in requiring him to fit his daily actions to his words. Perhaps the head of the household would be provoked to observe, that the family is unimpressed by his frequent protestations of love, accompanied as they are by actions which clearly suggest the contrary. A more honest demonstration of his sentiments, would be seen in his willingness to share in the daily concerns of the family, both in its pleasures and in its burdens.

Sharing is the cornerstone within the family unit. Should it be otherwise among the family of man?

The Father of the family of mankind, provides sufficient and more, for all the children of his household; and the wealth of his earth is to be enjoyed freely and by all, in a spirit of caring and sharing. But, if the few consistently take - and hoard - more than they have need of, the many are left to suffer. And, if instead of altering their behavior one

toward another, they choose instead, to offer the Father of the household all manner of elaborate gifts of celebrations, ought he to receive their offering with pleasure? If the father of a family had to travel away for a time, and he provide the mother of his children, with sufficient to care for them in his absence, but when he returns, he discovers that all has been spent for the personal pleasure of the mother and her friends - while his little ones are neglected and hungry - Would the father of this household be soothed, only because the wife has prepared a great feast, and music and dance to honor his return? Might he not be provoked to respond in the same manner as the Father of Life has responded, with respect to man's hollow ritual celebration of him:

I hate, I despise your feast days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies ...
Take away the noise of your songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

But let judgment run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

(Amos, chpt. 5 vs. 21-24)

The Father of Creation, is not a dead God beyond the grave; he is a seeing God, and a hearing God ... for he is the living God and the Almighty Father.

Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?

He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

He that chastiseth the heathen, shall he not correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall he not know?

(Psalm 94 vs. 8-10)

The living God requires no less of his children, than does the individual man, of his own household. Do justice and mercy, serve truth and right, feed the hungry, clothe the naked, and do unto each man as you would have him do unto you ...for you are brothers, and the children of one Father, who is the living God. Can a man love his daughter, yet refuse food to her hungry child?

Can a man love his mother, and yet misuse and abuse the children of her womb? How much more with God and the children of his creation. There is no service to God that does not include service to the children of God.

"Love one another as I have loved you", this is the true and upright worship of him who is the Most High God ... and one thing more, "Keep my Sabbaths holy".

The Sabbath of the Lord God, is not to be confused with the white man's ritual Sunday worship in his lofty temples. The Sabbath of rest, is a day set aside from the beginning, a day in which man may rest from all his labors. It is a day of rest. It is not a day on which man is required to rise up early, to make preparation to travel a distance, to stand in temples, and to travel back harassed and tired having accomplished the mornings 'work'. The Lord's Sabbath, is the Sabbath of rest, Consequently, man must undertake nothing whatever that might constitute labor or stress. No household chores ought to be undertaken on that day, no cooking, no cleaning, no newspapers, or viewing of the television. It is a day which is blessed and sanctified of God; it is a day on which man allows his mind and his body to enjoy a complete and full rest, by avoiding all worldly distractions, and by setting aside the usual daily routine and concerns. Business concerns, financial matters, lessons, domestic duties - all are forgotten for one day of perfect peace and contemplation.

Verily my Sabbath ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you.

Ye shall keep the Sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you:
everyone that defileth it shall surely be put to death:
for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from
among his people.

Six days may work be done; but in the seventh day is the Sabbath of
rest, holy to the Lord:
whosoever doeth any work in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to
death.

(The Second Book of Moses, Exodus, chpt. 31 vs.13-15)

The Sabbath of rest is the seventh day - which is Saturday. It must not be forgotten that when the barbarians fell upon the First Ancient Royal Black civilization, they set about claiming everything as their own. And in the vain hope of making themselves appear the sole authors and creators of civilized life, they also set about randomly altering the order of things as they found them. But the barbarian is supremely ignorant, and in his ignorance he tampered with and altered life's natural order and cycle from creation. And, as is customary with the barbarian, he replaced sense, order and symmetry - with non-sense and confusion. In the beginning, the period of one month, was determined according to the cycle of the moon. The moon's cycle is 28 days - from one full moon to the next. So that from one full moon to the next, was recognized as one cycle in life. That cycle was 28 days, and therefore life's cycle could be easily measured in 28 day periods. Thus, 28 days was accounted one month, and 13 months - containing 28 days each - was accounted one year. The 28 days were easily and equally divided into four lesser periods, each containing 7 days - one week. This natural arrangement of life's cycle, was intelligent and straight forward, and was therefore - not surprisingly - anathema, to the ignorant barbarian. So that while maintaining, even today, that there are four weeks in a month, in his new and confused system, there is in fact one month which contains four weeks ... and not always! Because sometimes, that month has four weeks, and sometimes it has four weeks plus one day! This confusion is created by the fact that the white man decided, in his wisdom, that there would only be 12 months to a year - 4 of these months would contain 30 days, 7 of these months would contain 31 days, and only one month - February - would contain 28 days, and what is more, this month would be flexible, and so sometimes it would have 28 days and sometimes it would have 29 days. And this, to the white man, made sense! But not content with these changes alone, he went further to change the ordering of the days. So that what is the first day of the week - Sunday - he changed to the last day; and the Sabbath of the Lord, which was the seventh day, became the sixth day, and so was effectively lost. ...the Lord hath caused the solemn feasts and Sabbath to be forgotten in Zion.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 2 vs. 6)

But the barbarian was still not content, and went even further. In the beginning and among intelligent man, a day was considered to end when the sun went down at 6'clock in the evening, after which, a new day effectively began. The white man said, not so : a day does not come to its close at sunset of an evening, and thereby effectively herald the start of a new day after 6 o'clock. Rather, said the white man, a day must end in the middle of the night, so that in the dead of night a new day effectively 'dawns' and this to the white man makes sense? Ignoring the absurd complications introduced by the barbarian however, and observing the truths from creation - the seventh day is Saturday. But because a new day effectively begins at 6 o'clock in the evening, the Sabbath of rest therefore begins at 6 o'clock on Friday evening, and continues to close of day on Saturday evening at 6 o'clock.

And the evening and the morning were the first day...

And the evening and the morning were the second day...

And the evening and the morning were the sixth day...

And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made...

And God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it:
because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and
made.

(The 1st Book of Moses, Genesis, chpt. 5 & 8 & 13; chpt. 2 vs. 2 - 3)
The Sabbath of rest is a glorious gift from God to his creation, and it
is meant to be enjoyed with pure delight, and wonderful sense of being
sworn, as it were, to do nothing at all, except rest in body and mind,
and contemplate the truth and majesty of the living God. Accordingly,
there are certain lessons which one endeavors to read on the Sabbath, in
order to refresh oneself spiritually, and to remind one how one ought to
live, love and serve the God of Life. The Sabbath lessons are,
Exodus - chapters 20 and 31; Deuteronomy - chapters 28 and 29; and
Leviticus - chapter 25.

Yet, it is not a day to be observed in the grave and grim solemnity
usually adopted in the white man's ritual expression of reverence. It is
a holy day, and it is a holiday; it is a day of delight and relaxation.
For this reason, one attempts to prepare the Sabbath meal in advance, in
order that all chores may be kept to the barest minimum. It is important
that man have one day of complete rest, one day in which he may commune
in quiet with the Father, without the many distractions that he must
suffer in the daily course of his life. It is a day on which man may
rest in the source of his strength, and replenish his energies and
refresh himself.

Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give
you rest.

Take my yoke upon you and learn of me;
for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your
souls:

For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt.11 vs.28-30)

One need only be mindful that it is the Lord's day of rest, and
therefore his entire creation has entered into his rest, even the earth
and the leaves of the tree. Consequently, among children, jumping and
running is discouraged - for even the ground beneath ones feet is at
rest. The lord Loves his entire creation, and he is as mindful of the
earth and of the leaves on the trees, as he is of man. For he is life,
and all of life is him. On the Sabbath of rest, man and all creation
become as one with the spirit of God, and so recharge the spiritual
batteries. It must not be forgotten, that man - and all of life - is
both physical and spiritual, so that whereas man spends six days
attending to and caring for physical life, he must also spend some time
attending to, and caring for the spiritual self. And the spiritual life
of man is best nurtured by providing time for calm and peaceful reflex
ion, where the physical world does not encroach ... Be still ... 'and
know that I am God'.

When thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are:
for they love to pray standing in the synagogues ... that they may be
seen of men ...

But when thou prayest, enter into your closet, and when thou hast shut
the door, pray to the Father which is in secret;
and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt. 6 vs. 5-6)

There is one who dwells among the simple and unlearned man who instructs
his people in the truths of the living God. He instructs his people in
wisdom, knowledge and understanding, and he speaks his truth so that the
black man first, and afterwards the Gentiles out of every nation and of
every tongue, may seek unto the light and know truth and life.

For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

To whom he said, this is the rest wherewith you may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing:

Yet they would not hear.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 28 vs. 11-12)

There is one who dwells among the simple and unlearned man, who - as in the allegoric and prophetic tale of Noah - speaks of the flood of tribulation to come upon man and the earth, and calls man to be prepared against the evil day. But an ignorant world continues on its perilous course to utter destruction, blind in its own conceit. And serving gods in whom there is no breath, they remain deaf to the truths of the living God.

But in the last days it shall come to pass that the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.

And many nations shall say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the house of the Lord, and the house of the God of Jacob;

and he will teach us of his ways and we will walk in his path.

(Micah, chpt. 4 vs.1-2)

Thus speaketh the Lord God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

For lo, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the Lord:

and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it...

Alas! for that day is great, so that none shall be like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it...

Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the Lord; neither be dismayed, O Israel:

for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of captivity;

and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

For I am with thee, saith the Lord, to save thee:

though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee:

but I will correct thee in measure, and I will not leave thee altogether unpunished...

Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey...

because they called thee an outcast, saying, this is Zion, whom no man seeketh after...

Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them;...

And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God...

The fierce anger of the Lord shall not return, until he have done it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chapter 30 vs.3-24)

2000years...THE SECOND COMING.

Behold, I will gather them out of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely:...

For thus saith the Lord; Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring them all the good that I have promised them.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt.32 vs. 37-42)

The simple and unlearned black man understood the inevitability of the second coming, in the time when the 2,000 years would be fulfilled.

Among the simple and unlearned man, there was wisdom - "...nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised and his words are not heard"

(Ecclesiastes, chpt. 9 vs. 16).

Yet the simple and unlearned black man sang a new song, and he spoke a new name. He spoke the new name of Him who must come - no more a lamb to the slaughter, but as the Conquering Lion of the Tribe of Judah (Revelation chpt. 5 vs. 5-10); he spoke the new name of He who was and is the First Ancient King of Creation. The black man spoke the new name, " ... a name written, that no man knew, but he himself" (Revelation, chpt. 19 vs. 20), and the name the black man spoke, was the name - written in the Ancient Amharic tongue -RAS TAFARI. The Lord God - JAH, RAS TAFARI. In the English language tongue, Ras Tafari may be understood as Prince The Terrible One. And the black man understood the truth of the great and terrible day of the Lord God, He who is the Terrible One. For it is written:

I have long time holden my peace; I have been still and refrained myself;

now will I cry like a travailing woman; I will destroy and devour at once.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 42 vs. 14)

It is part of the white man's ludicrous misconception of God, to imagine Him - where He exists at all - as a Casper Milquetoast character. A sort of half-crazed loon, enlivened only by a vacuous grin, and who does little more than pat kindly on the head - no matter how odious the misdeed. The Lord of hosts is not so. The Mighty God is a terrible being, greatly to be feared, and held in reverence by those about Him. The Lord who is God, is no respecter of persons, and he takes counsel with none. For a time He has been still; for a time He gave his world and his people into the hands of evil, but now is the rich man returned, and of His stewards, He will require an accounting - for such is the kingdom of heaven ... and hell.

"Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth?

I tell you, Nay;"

(St. Luke chpt. 12, vs. 51).

For the Lord is come to destroy evil out of the earth, and even now is his hand upon the children of man, to do them evil, and not good.

...The Lord of hosts mustereth the host for battle.

They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

Howl ye for the day of the Lord is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty...

Behold the day of the Lord cometh cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate;

and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it ...

And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity;

and I will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 13 vs. 4-12)

The Lord is a terrible God, and greatly to be feared; and for this cause is it written:

It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

(Hebrews, chpt. 10 vs. 31)

The Lord who is God is a Mighty Destroyer; He destroys the man of years, with the unborn babe; for with God there is no favor, and to each is given according as he is due. He it is who opens the earth and swallows man; He it is who dashes man and his inventions out of His skies. He is the famine, the locust and the drought. He is every vile plague and pestilence; he is the horror and gross suffering that is AIDS, which is but the beginning of sorrows upon the evil white world, and all who take its part, or associate themselves with a people of evil.

My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the Lord ...

Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the Lord afar off, and let Jerusalem come in your mind.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 51 vs. 45-50)

...Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

(The Revelation of St. John the Divine, chpt. 18 vs. 4-5)

Everyone that is found shall be thrust through; and everyone that is joined unto them shall fall by the sword.

Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

Behold I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and as for gold they shall not delight in it.

Their bows shall dash their young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eyes shall not spare children.

And Babylon, the glory of kingdom, the beauty of the Chaldees excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 13 vs. 15-19)

And as the white man has done, so shall it be done unto him. The hand of God is even now upon a vile and careless world, and His wrath will be placed where, and upon whomever, He wills. He is the Lord of hosts, and the host of creation does his bidding, be it for good or for ill. The hand may be the hand of man, but know that the author of the act is the Lord, who is the living God. Therefore is the Lord a terrible God ... and greatly to be feared of man.

I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and I will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wild beast shall tear them.

(Hosea, chpt. 13 vs. 8)

For the time long spoken of is now come, when man shall learn the truths concealed in the Ancient Books of the Prophecy, and perceive with his own eyes the power and fearsome anger that belongs to the Lord God, Jah, Ras Tafari - the Terrible One.

And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

(The Revelation of St. John the Divine, chpt. 9 vs. 6)

Though the white man continues to mouth the words of truth as contained in the Ancient Books, the words proceed from his lips, but in his heart there is no understanding of that which he speaks. To the white man, the Lord who is God, remains a curious mythical concept - and consequently, he has not understood the truth which is the Judgment of man and the

nations. And worse, he has failed to understand the supreme glory inherent in the promise of perpetual life. He has not understood the truth and the reality, of a life in earth which is no longer heir to corruption and decay, and in which man is no longer condemned to endure the evils that are pain, sorrow, death and despair. But the black man is not so.

Every man is brutish by his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image:

for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them. They are vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

The portion of Jacob is not like them; for he is the former of all things:

and Israel is the rod of his inheritance:
the Lord of hosts is his name.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 51 vs. 17-19)

The simple and unlearned black man has, for generations, waited upon the living God of his salvation, and hoped in his kingdom of justice and truth in earth. Since the advent of the white infidels, the black man's entire existence has been one long death, and one long hell. So the black man waited upon life, and the God of Life, and he placed his truth in the living God and in His only begotten son, the black Christ arisen. The simple and unlearned black man understood the torment which was his existence in the white man's hell, and he therefore awaited Him who alone could redeem him from the jaws of evil, and bestow upon him life, and life more abundant. The Ancient Books, and the parables of the Christ, all spoke to him of his redemption ... and so the black man waited, obedient to the word of his God.

There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared scrumptiously every day:

And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,...

And it came to pass that the beggar died the rich man also died, ... But Abraham said, Son remember that thou in thy lifetime receiveth thy good things,

and likewise Lazarus evil things:

but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

(The Gospel According To St. Luke, chpt. 16 vs.19-25)

And the black man waited for the living God, his redeemer. It must not be forgotten that man in earth, is no more than knowledge given form. And in life there is knowledge of gross evil, as there is knowledge of perfect good. But because all things which exist unseen, are reflected in that which is seen - the knowledge of gross evil, is made manifest and is seen in the being of the white man, a people of war, injustice and brutality. Whereas the knowledge of infinite good, is made manifest and seen in the being of the black man - a people of excellence, full of life and vitality, a people of peace and a people of love. Thus, the struggle in life between good and evil, may be understood in real and seen terms, in the struggle between the white man and the black man.

That the white man and his world which is the manifestation of gross evil, is everywhere only too apparent. The white man's world is a world in which thousands of his own poor, are condemned to live in filthy, deprived, inner-city slums, without sufficient food or clothing; scavenging on rubbish heaps and in garbage cans, for the refuse of their betters. While those who bear rule over them, live lavish lives, in quiet splendor, filling their storehouses for an uncertain tomorrow ... and his fellow citizen walks destitute and hungry in his streets. The leaders of his people possess town houses, holiday homes, country estates ... and in their midst are those who must sleep on benches in the cold, or in doorways or in doss-houses. And both the young and the

old, walk their streets, jobless, homeless and social rejects. Yet, and in the face of this wicked despair and neglect and suffering in human lives, those that bear rule over this people, spend hundreds of millions - not clothing the naked, or feeding the hungry - but for the purpose of creating magnificent and complex weaponry of awesome brutality, for the only purpose of destroying lives, which they have not the power to make.

Thousands of millions are spent perfecting the means whereby the white man may mutilate, maim and disfigure human beings. Thousands of millions are spent, in order to discover how to tear limbs from living bodies, and how to effectively annihilate the greatest number of lives, in the shortest possible time, and with the least possible effort. While thousands of old men and their young children, seek desperately for a little more food, and a nights shelter. And in the face of the poverty of his own people, the white man spends millions more, on a juvenile and facile dream of conquering space! Not content to bloody the earth with his murder and his ugly brutality, the white man now entertains the vain dream of bloodying the emptiness above him. And no thought is given to the poor man in his midst. And for this cause is it written:

I will ... lay low the haughtiness of the terrible. I will make a man
more precious than fine gold;

And the white man sees not the evil of his way, and is content that it should be so. There is one law for the rich, and another for the poor, and no man speaks against it. Men enjoy the pleasures of other men, and women delight together in their own bodies. A being created of God as a male, under the surgeon's knife, makes of himself a female. And the white man sees no evil. Babies are kept alive in, and brought forth of the dead womb of a brain dead body; and by means of frozen sperm, a man long dead, fathers a child. Life is manufactured outside the natural environment of creation, and the test tube becomes the mothers womb.

Organs are removed from the dead, to furnish the living; breasts are inflated or reduced; noses may be made fatter or thinner, shortened or lengthened; fat may be added or taken away, hair may be implanted ... as the white man undertakes a dangerous pretence, and plays at making "life". Yet, those creatures brought forth outside the womb, are naked and devoid of the knowledge of God; those faces sculpted and changed, those lives brought forth of brain dead bodies - all are an odious evil in the sight of God, and all are created for the day of evil. And, like the seed of Cain, they are, every one of them, destined to cause - and to know - horrors most foul. They are the evil consequence, of evil deeds.

The white man's obsession with the purely physical world, is his own stumbling block; and blind to the deeper spiritual, and unseen truths of life, he has committed gross abominations in the sight of the Most High God. And the evil that is the white man is everywhere manifest - so that none may dispute it. All that is wholesome and right, is held captive before the power of evil. Truth and decency have no voice, just as the black man, and all that he embodies, is forced to keep silent before the bloody wrath of the barbarian peoples. The black man is the embodiment of wisdom, knowledge and understanding, and where the black man has no voice, only evil and ignorance is heard. So in delivering the black man into the hands of his enemies, the Lord gave his world into the hands of Satan ... for a season. It is written:

(He) ... delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hands.

(Psalm 78 vs. 61)

The time of the end therefore, when good is finally separated out of evil, may be understood in real terms, as that time when the black man (who embodies the knowledge of good), is freed out of all the lands to which he has been scattered by virtue of slavery, and is separated from among the people of evil, and returned to the safety of his own world -

the Continent of Africa. An Africa, black from Cape to Cairo, heralds
the dawn of the new beginning.

And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, ...
In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the iniquity of Israel
shall be sought for, and there shall be none;
and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon
them whom I reserve.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 50 vs. 19-20)
Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee:
... and I will get them praise and fame in every land where they have
been put to shame.

At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you:
for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth,
when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the Lord.
(Zephaniah, chpt. 3 vs. 19-20)

The struggle for the International Repatriation of the black man, and
the struggle for an Africa - black from Cape to Cairo - is therefore the
same struggle which the Almighty God will wage; it is the struggle
between good and evil, and it is the same "war in heaven" between the
Almighty God and Satan, which is declared in the Ancient Books of the
Prophecy. Consequently, and in the days to come, both the Continent, and
the black man in every part of the world in which he dwells, must know
even greater tribulations. War and bloodshed will cover the earth, as
the God of Life goes to do battle against the people of his wrath - both
black and white. There will be plagues and diseases, wars, riots and
gross atrocities, throughout the length and breadth of the Continent of
Africa, and throughout the earth. The Continent of Africa will be
purged, as it were, so that all that is evil will be totally out of it
for all times, and the land made ready to receive new life, and new
lives.

Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away
captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of
the Chaldeans for their own good.
For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again
to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them down; I will
plant them, and not pluck them up.

And I will give them a heart to know me, that I am the Lord: and they
shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto
me with their whole heart.

And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they, are so evil; ...
I will send the sword, the famine and pestilence, among them, till they
be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and their fathers.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 24, vs. 4-10)

And in the end each man will return everyone to his own people, and to
his own land, and every nation and every people shall suffer utter and
complete destruction, save the chosen.
Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to
nation ...

And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth
even unto the other end of the earth:
they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be
dung upon the ground.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 25 vs. 32-33)
The black man's Continent will be preserved, for this is the new heaven
and the new earth spoken of in the Prophecies:

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the
first earth were passed away;
and there was no more sea.

(The Revelation of St. John the Divine, chpt. 21 vs. 1)

The Continent of Africa is the land and the heaven prepared from the beginning of time, for those - first from among the black man, and afterwards an elect out of every nation, and out of every tongue, found worthy at the coming of Him who is the Lord of the whole earth, and upon whom the gift of life more abundant is bestowed.

For the Lord will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land:

and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob

and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the Lord for servants and handmaids:

and they shall take them captive, whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 14 vs.1-2)

The allegoric Ark built by Noah as a sanctuary against the evil day, refers to the Lord's covenant - given from the beginning - concerning the last days, whereby He promised not to destroy all life, but to spare a remnant chosen out of the earth. The Ark does not symbolize a vessel, but rather, refers to the Arc of the rainbow - which is the bow or arc of His covenant of life. For the rainbow is the symbol of God's promise to spare His chosen in the time of the end. Thus, the rainbow is the Arc of the Covenant, the Bow of His promise. So that those found worthy have entered into the salvation of His promise, they have entered into the protection of His covenant, and thus, entered into the Arc as it were.

The Books of the Ancient Prophecy have been written almost entirely in allegoric and prophetic form; and like the teachings of the Christ, many events are explained and foretold, by way of parables and stories. This was done with the precise intention of defeating the white man's understanding, while giving him sufficient room to attempt a literal translation, and so to claim the work as his own. So that in the end of time, the white man could be revealed in all his nakedness and be exposed in the midst of his most gross and terrifying deception.

I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken. O Babylon, and thou was't not aware:

thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the Lord.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 50 vs. 24)

And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speaketh thou unto them in parables?

He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given ...

Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand ...

For this peoples heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed...

But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear...

All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spoke he not unto them:

That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet saying, I will open my mouth in parables;

I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt. 13 vs. 10-36)

These things have I spoken to you in proverbs:

but the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall show you plainly of the Father.

(The Gospel According to St. John, chpt. 16 vs. 25)

Thus, the white man, and those who took his part, were denied insight and understanding of the truths of God, and so continued confident in the power of his evil and his deception. Only at the time of the end

would the seals be broken, so that the knowledge of the true and living
God could enlighten the earth. And thence to Judgment.

But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words and seal the book, even to the
time of the end:

Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

(The Book of the Prophet Daniel, chpt.12 vs. 4)

The call for the Freedom, Redemption and International Repatriation of
the black man, is the call that trumpets the end to time! And as the
time of the end draws nigh, the world will be plunged into bloodshed and
terror, on a scale never before witnessed among man. Even now, as the
white man's fortunes crumble across the world, he is taking a firm hold
upon the Continent of Africa. For the wealth of this land is viewed as
his only hope of survival in the desolate wilderness of his own making.

The white man will never voluntarily relinquish his hold of the most
wealthy land in creation, and he cannot allow the black man to lay claim
to his birthright. Hence the time comes, and even now is, when the black
man will know the savage and bloody terror of the barbarian - both at
home and abroad - and none, save the chosen, may hope to escape.

And at the time of the end ... the king of the north...

shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be
overthrown:...

He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of
Egypt shall not escape.

But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and
over all the precious things of Egypt;
and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him:
therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly make
away many.

...Yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

(The Book of Daniel, chpt. 11 vs. 40-45)

Yet the evil that is the white man, was created for the day of evil, and
against the people of God's wrath he shall be given a charge - to take
the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire in
the streets. For the Lord has a controversy with his people Israel, and
they first, shall know the full extent of his anger.

...thus saith the Lord God unto the land of Israel;

An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and
will judge thee according to thy ways,

and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations ...

Thus saith the Lord God; An evil, and only evil, behold is come.

(The Book of the Prophet Ezekiel, chpt. 7 vs. 2-5)

The white man is the instrument of evil in the hand of the Lord, but
once he has accomplished his terrible purpose, the white man too shall
suffer the full vengeance and destruction, prepared for him from the
beginning of revenges.

For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my
wisdom; for I am prudent:

and I have removed the bounds of the people,
and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants
like a valiant man.

And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people:
and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth;
and there in none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth or peeped.

Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? ...

Therefore shall the Lord of hosts, send among the fat ones leanness;
and under his glory shall he kindle a burning fire.

...and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briars in one day;

And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field,
both soul and body...

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 10 vs. 13-18)

It must be understood, that it is not only the white man who must know the hot displeasure of him who is God. As in all things, the black nation of man is first. It must not be forgotten that it was the black man, in his foolish pride and arrogance, who first permitted the barbarian a foothold in his land and among his people, and so willingly partook of evil.

Who among you will give ear to this?

Who will hearken and gear for the time to come?

Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers?

did not the Lord, he against whom we have sinned?

for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 42 vs. 23-24)

Neither must it be forgotten, that chief among those who rejected the man Je-sus, was the black man, to whom the humble black preacher was anathema, and a cause of shame ... and there is no new thing under the sun. So that today, it is the same ignorant and aspiring black man, who despises the truth spoken among his simple and unlearned brethren - preferring the lie, and the company of those who are the authors and perpetrators of his degradation. It is the same black man, who today is the ally of the barbarian, against the poor and needy of his own people. The black man is not without sin. He who is God, came unto his own, and his own received him not. Being respecters of persons and lovers of high places, they were deceived by the sight of their eyes, and so despised Him who came to them in love, that they might receive life and not perish. Thus slaughter is prepared for many millions among the black man; young and old alike, the suckling with the man of gray hairs together. As they despised justice and truth, so has the Lord despised them. As they loved strangers, so shall they be delivered unto the sword of the stranger.

The Ancient Books of the Prophecy record the signs of the time of the end, when God's wrath is seen first upon the black nation of man. It is written that when the Lord shall bring again "the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem", at that time shall He also bring knowledge and understanding to the nations, and after that His full wrath upon the earth. Everywhere the captivity of "Judah and Jerusalem" may be witnessed. By "Judah and Jerusalem", is meant the black nation of man - those at home on the Continent and those scattered abroad among the nations. The horrors of the Ethiopian peoples is no accident. Thousands suffer gross misery and death from starvation, in their famine ridden, plague infested lands; or otherwise, they are taken out by the plane loads, and taken out of their lands, slaves and servants to those who call themselves Jews and are not, but are the synagogues of Satan. The Ethiopians have been given into the hands of evil, and destruction and their captivity is returned upon them for their faithlessness to the black God of Life, the same who is Jah, Ras Tafari.

Alas for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel! for they shall fall by the sword,

by the famine, and by the pestilence.

He that is far off shall die by the pestilence:

and he that is near shall fall by the sword;

and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine:

thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

Then shall ye know that I am the Lord...

(The Book of the Prophet Ezekiel, chpt. 6 vs. 11-13)

In South Africa millions of black men, women and children suffer the most vile outrages, as they are savaged and terrorized by the white

barbarians. And those that are spared alive, are condemned to slave for the white oppressors, who know neither justice nor mercy ... destruction and their captivity is returned upon them.

My face will I turn from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses:

Destruction cometh: and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none.

Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumor shall be upon rumor; then shall they seek a vision of the prophet;

but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancient

...

I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them;

and they shall know that I am the Lord.

(The Book of the Prophet Ezekiel, chpt. 7 vs. 22-27)

And I will lay the carcasses of the children of Israel before their idols;

and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

In your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste and the high places desolate ...

And the slain shall fall in the midst of you and you shall know that I am the Lord...

(The Book of the Prophet Ezekiel, chpt. 6 vs. 5-7)

Everywhere on the Continent - from Cape to Cairo - the black man and his land shall know siege, oppression, disease, bloody destruction and desolation. The wrath of Him who alone is God, is upon the people of His displeasure, and the black man in every nation, and in every corner of the earth, will know times of great distress.

God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods.

... I have said Ye are gods; and all of you are the children of the Most High.

But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

(Psalm 82)

And the black man outside of the Continent of Africa, will not be spared.

For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine and by the pestilence:

So that none of the remnant of Judah which are gone into the land of Egypt, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of

Judah, to which they have a desire to return to dwell there:

for none shall return but such as shall escape.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 44 vs. 13-14)

In this context, "Egypt" refers to any and all lands outside of "Jerusalem" - which is the Continent of Africa. So that the peoples of the slave island of Jamaica, for instance, may also be said to be dwellers in 'Egypt'. Egypt is synonymous with the vile excesses of the flesh, and therefore refers to any and all lands where the white man's ethic prevails.

The Lord who is God, is a terrible God, and He is greatly to be feared, and held in reverence. The black man's captivity is indeed returned upon him, and he who fancied himself free, is learning to his cost, that he is free only to seek the grudging favors of his white overlords, and in these last days none will be forthcoming. Jah, Ras Tafari goes to war against man and the nations, the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem is returned, and even now is man in the days of the end.

For, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again
the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem.
I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley
of Je-hosh-aphat [decision],
and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel,
whom they have scattered among the nations and parted my land ...
Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your
temples my goodly pleasant things:
The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold
unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their borders.
Behold I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and
will return your recompense upon your own head ...
Let the heathen be awakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat
[decision]:
for there will I sit to judge the heathen round about.
Put ye in the sickle for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down for the
press is full, the fats overflow, for their wickedness is great.
Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the
Lord is near in the valley of decision.
(Joel, chpt. 3 vs. 1-14)

Yet even at the time when the hypocrite black man is delivered into the
hands of those whose image he has worshipped, a remnant from among the
black nation shall be spared. The black man who refused to sacrifice
conscience and truth, the black man who refused to make money his god,
and refused to bow the knee before the great white infidel, him shall
the Lord spare in the day of His terrible wrath.
And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel and
such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more stay upon him
that smote them:
but shall stay upon the Lord; the Holy One of Israel in truth.
The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the Mighty
God.

(The Book of the prophet Isaiah, chpt. 10 vs.20-21)
But even the chosen and the elect of God, must be tried and tested and
proved, to be found worthy to inherit the gift of life eternal.
And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge
them, and to make them white, even to the time of the end:
(The Book of Daniel, chpt. 11 vs. 35)

And in these last days, the chosen of the Lord shall know a period of
purging - a purgatory, as it were. Again, it is not as the white man
supposes, that ghouls long dead will be secluded in some non-existent
place, undergoing some mystic ritual. Purgatory, refers to that time -
in the last days - when the chosen of the Lord must endure every manner
of suffering, and even mockery, at the hands of evil - in order to be
purged and chastened of every, and all tendency toward evil. For it is
written:
though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee,
yet will I not make a full end of thee;
but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether
unpunished.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 30 vs. 11)
For the new wine of eternal life, cannot be poured into the old wine
skins which is corrupt man. Therefore, the physical man must be
chastened, and must suffer evil to be done to him, without responding in
like manner - but only turning the other cheek, confident in the promise
and the power of the living God. It is the test and proof of one's faith
in the Almighty God, and it is precisely this hour of purgatory, to
which the allegoric and prophetic tale of Job is directed. Job
symbolizes the chosen of God, who, in the time of the end, must suffer
the scourging and trials, and temptations to evil, at the hands of a

people of evil, but who, despite loss and ridicule, remain faithful to the God of Life. And in the end reap the reward of a new life of greater abundance than before. In this manner will the chosen of the Lord prove themselves, not by their words alone, but by works. For the man, who despite great provocation, can return love for hate, and good, to those who do him evil - this man has conquered the evil to which flesh is prone, and in so doing becomes a true man of spirit. The flesh is therefore chastened, and the new man thus born, is ready to receive into himself the gift of new life. So that one has in fact passed through the purging fire, and into new life eternal. Herein is the full significance of the Christ teachings understood. The man Je-sus sought to instruct men in the way that they should live, if they would be found worthy of God at his coming. The Christ warned that the time would come, and now is, when man would be sorely tried and tested for his name's sake. But he implored his followers, and those who believed in him, not to answer evil - and so become a companion of evil, and forfeit the crown of life. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

(The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Romans, chpt. 12 vs. 19 - 21)
Whom the Father loveth, him also he chasteneth. Those who are chosen therefore, now more than at any other time, will endure great distress and tribulations, and shall have evil spoken of them. But this is the test and the purging, it is the furnace of affliction through which man must pass, if he is to inherit the gift prepared for him from the beginning.

Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake.

Rejoice and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven...

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt. 5 vs.11-12)

The world has entered its last days, and as the evil white world fights for its survival, the black children of life, will suffer untold brutality and know gross injustices, hardships, ridicule and scorn. Of the chosen however, there shall none suffer death, nor shall any bone of his body be broken:

Verily, verily I say unto you,
He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

(The Gospel According to St. John, chpt. 5 vs. 24)

In truth, the chosen are not from among the black man alone, but there is a remnant chosen also out of every nation, and from every tongue, who have served the God of conscience and truth. They too must endure the furnace of affliction, and know sorrows and tribulations many days. But they too shall seek unto Him who dwells among man, and they too shall be received of Him:

Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer ...

for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 56, vs. 3-8)

For it is written:

And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold:
them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice;
and there shall be one fold, and shepherd.

(The Gospel According to St. John, chpt. 10, vs. 6)

In these last days, the word of truth will go out into every nation, among all peoples, and in every tongue, so that those who are the sheep of the true shepherd, may hear, and know His voice, and may seek His

salvation before the great and terrible day of Him who is the Lord God,
Jah, Ras Tafari.

Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the Lord, speak, saying, the Lord hath utterly separated me from his people; neither let the Eunuch say, I am a dry tree...

Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and daughters:

I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be cut of.

Also the sons of the strangers that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, and to love the name of the Lord...

The Lord which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather others to him, beside those that are gathered unto him.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 56, vs.3-8)

By "Eunuch" is meant the man who entertains no desire to have, nor indeed does he have any union with a woman; a man who is naturally fulfilled, living a celibate life. Such a man will not lose the gift of life, simply because he is without a spouse. For there are those created of God from the beginning, and ordained from the womb, as priests of the Most High God. And as Ministers of the true and living God, they would not bear within themselves, a desire for a physical union, for these are they who are ordained from the womb, to serve on the altar of the Most High, and to enjoy constant communion with Him and before His face. As such, they symbolize a purely spiritual awareness, they are pure spiritual life - given flesh. Consequently, they have not the need to manifest the physical aspect of life, as would be symbolized in their union with a woman. As the woman alone symbolizes the pure flesh, and is anathema before God; the man alone symbolizes pure spirit, and may therefore be received of God. As a consequence therefore, the eunuch, who ministers unto the Most High, may be said to have a place and a name, "better than of sons and daughters" with Him who is God. ...I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come and see my glory.

.... and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the Lord out of all nations ...

And I will also take of them for priests and for Levites, saith the Lord.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 66 vs. 18-21)

The remnant which is to be spared out of the whole earth, is the fulfillment of the eternal and unchangeable covenant, made from the beginning of time, and of which the rainbow - the Arc of the Covenant - is a perpetual reminder, even unto this day. The primary colors of the rainbow are, red, gold, and green, and these colors - always with the red on the top, for it also signifies the blood of the Christ - are the colors and the symbol of him who is the Lord God, Jah, Ras Tafari. The many colors of the rainbow, also reveal the significance and meaning of the allegoric and prophetic tale concerning Joseph and his coat [of arms] of many colors ... Joseph, who was despised of his brethren and sold into slavery because he was the pride of his Father's eye. The same Joseph, who in the time of tribulation, was to be revealed as the savior of his brethren. Joseph symbolizes the black nation of man, and the black God of Life. The Colors, red, gold and green, together with the rainbow sign, the symbol of the Lion, and the black five point star - are the colors, the sign and the symbols of Him who is the Conquering Lion of the Tribe of Judah, the same who is the elect of God, and the light of this world, His Own Divine Majesty, The Lord Our Righteousness, the Lord God, Jah, Ras Tafari.

...and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone:

and there was a rainbow round about the throne.
(The Revelation of St. John the Divine, chpt. 4 vs.2-3)

PROMETHEUS BOUND

Behold the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper. and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

In his day Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely:
and this is the name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR
RIGHTEOUSNESS.

Therefore, behold the days come, saith the Lord, that they shall no more say, The Lord Liveth, which brought the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

But, The Lord liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all the countries whiter I had driven them;

and they shall dwell in their own land.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 23 vs. 5-8)

Go thy way Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

(The Book of Daniel, chpt. 12, vs. 9)

The Ancient Books of the prophecy make it clear that life, is a gift given under two separate and distinct wills, or testaments. The first created gift of Life, which passed to man from the beginning, under the first - or old testament, was an imperfect bequest, to the extent that it was not a gift given in perpetuity. The first gift issued was limited in duration, bearing within it the knowledge of evil. In consequence of which, man is condemned to know suffering, despair and death, in the midst of the Life he has inherited.

When this first created Life has run its course, and fulfilled its days however, man becomes heir to a new gift, issuing forth under a new and better will, or testament. By which, man may receive a perfect Life, devoid of the knowledge of evil, and consequently a Life which can endure in perpetuity and in perfection. This new gift of Life became a reality, and was secured for the beneficiaries thereof, in the body of the Christ arisen. In other words, the Christ arisen, became the certain proof, the surety and the guarantor, of the existence of the new Life which man may inherit, after the old gift has lapsed.

However, until the time of the second coming, and the judgment of man, man and the Life he embodies, remain subject to the old testament, and the conditions which attend it. So that even now, man is subject to all that is part of the old testament truths and teachings, and all the prophecies contained therein, remain as relevant today as they were in the beginning. And for this cause is it written:

Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets...

For verily I say, till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt. 5 vs. 17-18)

It must be understood, that that which we call "Life", is in fact knowledge; and Life came forth in the beginning, as one whole unit of knowledge - comprised of both the knowledge of good, and the knowledge of evil. This whole body of knowledge, given from and reality in the person of mankind - became Life. And the same body of knowledge - named man - created in the beginning, and brought forth as Life, is the same body of knowledge, the same first created and imperfect Life, which has existed throughout the ages, and even until this time. For there is in

truth, only that first one Life, and only one created body of beings which constitute that Life. So that the same Life and man formed in the beginning, is the self same Life and man in existence today.

However, because of the presence of evil and death within the body of Life, and therefore necessarily within the physical body of man - man's body could not endure in the same, one unaltered flesh form, for the full length of time assigned him under the first testament of Life. With the result that the physical flesh created in the beginning, is not the same physical form that the individual man wears today. But as man is only knowledge - clothed in flesh - though his physical form and appearance may have changed, the individual body of knowledge that he is, and has been - the true man - exists in tact. And the same created in the beginning, the same exists today.

In the same way that the clothing one owned and wore at age twenty, could not survive in tact, and be worn at age sixty, so man's flesh clothing could not endure. Yet, if at age sixty one does not own or wear the same clothes, nor indeed live in the same location, or in the same house - it is not that the person is a different person, only that his physical appointments are different. And thus it has been with man throughout the length of Life's days. And over the ages man has known changes in the flesh that clothes him, as he has known changes in his costume, and in his physical geographic location, but man himself remains the same individual being - same body of knowledge. And the knowledge of evil - clothed in flesh - which came forth in the beginning of the world, is the same knowledge of evil inexistence today; and the knowledge of good, likewise. In effect therefore, man has lived the same one life, and known the same one death, over thousands of years, till all the days of the first created Life be fulfilled, and man comes unto the time of judgment. But the Life, which has appeared to man to have been several different lives, is the same and only one experience, replayed over time.

This cynical experience, which is nonetheless only the same one, long Life, and one death, is graphically portrayed in the ancient and allegoric illustration, which the early barbarians represented as Prometheus Bound. It is in fact a statement on Life and man's fate in earth; man condemned to a life in the presence of the knowledge of evil, and condemned to bear its consequences in the one body of life, and suffer the same one agonizing death for the duration of life. So that each time the heart - which symbolizes the physical man - is consumed by the ferocity of the evil it must know, it only grows again, in order that man may continue to serve out the time allotted him, till all be fulfilled. And this has been man's fate in earth, condemned to endure the same one life, and the same one death. Hence it is written:

And as it is appointed unto man once to die, and after this the judgment.

(Hebrews, chpt. 9 vs. 27)

....and they were judged every man according to his works.

And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire.

This is the second death.

(Revelation, chpt .20 vs. 13 - 13)

As with man, so with the civilizations of each age. As man would cease in death, only to come forth again, so his civilizations would also perish, only to rise again with him from the dust. But because there is no remembrance of things that have gone before, both man and the civilization of the time, seemed new and unrelated to the past. Yet it is but a repeat of the same experience, and destined to know the self same end. For there is only one Life experience, held over and over again, even while it has been unknown to man, so that he has not learned from his past misdeeds, but only improved upon his evil.

Every civilization from the dawn of creation has come to the same end, amid the horror of complete and total devastation. The Kingdom of Aethiopia, the Egyptian Empires, the Greek and the Roman Empires, and all the great kingdoms of the earth - none settled into slow and quiet decay, but were brought to naught by mighty destructions, perpetrated by an unseen hand. Each has known the same horrifying end, and whether it has been volcanic eruptions, tidal waves or the opening of the earth, the last days of the civilizations that went before share a common odious end, amid bloody horror and devastation. And so it is written: The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.

Is there anything whereof it may be said, See, this is new? It hath been of old time which was before us.

(Ecclesiastes, or the Preacher, chpt. 1 vs. 9-10)

It may be seen therefore, that the actual physical experience of the end has ever been with man, and he has endured its horror many times before. And the same that happened then, must inevitably happen now... for there is no new thing under the sun. Consequently, the warning spoken by Moses in the beginning, the same must be understood and heeded today - for the prophecies which had to be fulfilled then, the same must be fulfilled today, for it is the same day.

....behold the days come...

that they shall no more say, the Lord liveth, which brought the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

But the Lord liveth, which... led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all the countries whither I have driven them.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 23 vs. 5-8)

The age and the physical locations are changed, but the sequence of events, and the consequences they encourage, are always the same and there is no new thing under the sun. The truths of Isaiah and Jeremiah, like the prophecies of Daniel, Micah, Joel, and all the Prophets who declare the truths concerning the end of the first testament of Life, all speak to the here and the now, just as surely as they spoke in their own day ... for it is the same day! Because Life is in fact one whole experience - repeated in cycles, only by virtue of the inability of the flesh to know perpetual life, and so endure the same evil existence continually and to one end - the same beings who crossed the allegoric "red sea" of trials and tribulations, in order to escape the desolation and destruction ordained upon Egypt, are the same who will bear trials and testing, in the allegoric 'furnace of affliction', in order to cross into new Life, and so escape the final horror ordained upon man and the nations today. For those who believed on Moses, the same believed on the man Je-sus; and those who believed on the Christ then, are the same who shall heed his word today. And there is no new thing under the sun. Hence it is written:

Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

And everyone that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt. 19 vs. 28 - 29)

It must be understood therefore, that the prophecies contain nothing that is new, and all that has been, is, and shall be again. Every people and every kingdom referred to therein, relate to specific and identifiable peoples, nations and individuals today. Egypt and Babylon, are the same which are the white nations of the world today; and the

Chaldees is a specific reference to what is known today as Great Britain. Similarly, the reference to "the beast":
count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred three score and six.

(The Revelation of St. John the Divine, chpt. 13 vs 18)

The beast may be understood as a reference to an identifiable man today; the leader of a nation that epitomizes every evil and vulgar excess. And the beast is he who sits at the head of this nation and the number of his names is, six, six, six. Which is to say that he bears three names, and in each one of his three names, there are six letters. Let the wise among man hear, and be instructed.

And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the books, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity and out of darkness ...

They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 29 vs. 18 - 24)

EMMANUEL

And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there arise another priest, Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

For he testifieth, thou art a priest forever after the order of Melchisedec

By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

But this man, because he continued ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

Wherefore he is able also to save them to the utmost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

For such a high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens:

(The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Hebrews, chpt. 7 vs. 15 - 26)

On the island of Jamaica, in the Parish of Saint Thomas, in an area known as Bull Bay - ten miles outside the capital city of Kingston - there is a City set high on a hill. And there, amid the simple and unlearned, dwells a man who speaks the truths of Jah, Ras Tafari. He is a humble man, of unpretentious ways, and his word is the word of truth ... and for his truth he is despised.

His word has gone the four wings of earth, and there are none in high standing who have not heard his truth. Every head of every nation in the earth - the leaders, their predecessors and/or their successors in office - all have been instructed under him; Her Most Excellent Majesty Queen Elizabeth II, and the President of the United States, the Most Honorable Mr. Ronald Wilson Reagan, all have received communication from him. To every nation, both small and great, every organ of Human Rights, every International Court of Justice, every International Organization, every member state of the United Nations, The Organization of African Unity, and every member nation thereof, and every legal body and government organ, and minister of government - both past and present - on the Island of Jamaica ... all these and more, have heard his truth and been instructed at his mouth. And his communication with them all, is well, and carefully documented, recorded and filed - so that none may deny knowledge of him, or his word. All have been instructed in the truths contained in the Prophecies, and all have been instructed in the

truth of him who is the living God. To all the bodies, and to each of their heads in turn, he has said: "Let my people go" - for this had to be done, in order that prophecy might be fulfilled.

.... and I will plead with them ... for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.
(Joel, chpt. 3 vs. 2)

The struggle between the Almighty God and Satan, at the time of the end, is the same struggle to free the black man (who is the embodiment of good and God), from out of the grip of the white man and his world (which is the embodiment of evil). Yet, the Almighty Father, who is all - just and all - merciful, has first afforded the white man the opportunity to repent of his evil; and accordingly, he has sent the messenger of his covenant before him, to plead for the release of the children of God, so that they may return to the land from whence they were taken, naked and in chains. The white man has been asked to redress the wrong he has done, and to repent himself of the trespass he has committed against God, and so save himself from the anger and the righteous indignation of him who alone is God. He who speaks for the black man, has shown the heads of every nation, the truth of the Prophecies and the dire consequences they must suffer, and which must befall their lands and their people, for their disobedience to the word of him who is Lord of the whole earth. But Pharaoh - who symbolizes the white world of nations - has set himself to do battle with the Most High, and so will not take heed; neither will he free the sons of God that they might return unto their own land, and unto their own God, the

Lord Jah, Ras Tafari:

I have written to him the great things of my law, but they are counted as a strange thing.

(Hosea, chpt. 8 vs. 12)

He who speaks for the black man, has instructed the nations of the world that the black man must be freed out of all the lands to which he has been scattered. Those who took him from his land, the same must return him; and those who hold his lands, the same must relinquish them, so that Africa may be black - from Cape to Cairo. But Pharaoh will not relinquish his hold either upon the black sons of God, or upon the land which he gave unto them:

But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth my armies, and my people the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by great judgments.

(The Second Book of Moses, Exodus, chpt. 7 vs. 5)

But the word has gone out, "Let my people go" ... and the white man - the same who is Pharaoh - has refused to hearken to the word of the Lord God. And the word was sent yet again: "Let my people go" - lest I come and smite the earth with a curse - but yet again the word went unheeded.

Many times has the word been sent - "Let my people go" - and as many times, gone unheeded. He who speaks for the black sons of the Most High God, speaks no more. And that which is written, is that which shall be done.

Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence;

(The Second Book of Moses, Exodus, chpt. 11 vs. 1)

For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment:

I am the Lord.

... and I will pass over ... (children of Israel)

and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

(The Second Book of Moses, Exodus, chpt.12 vs. 12) - 13)

So shall man and the nations know that the Almighty and the living God rules in the kingdom of men. For AIDS, odious plagues, diseases, bloody wars and gross abominations shall plague the white nation of man, and all who harbor him or join themselves unto him. Every nation, whithersoever the white man dwells every man, woman and child, even the babe upon the breast, and the yet unborn, will suffer the terrifying wrath of the Almighty God, for the wrongs done to the poor of his people, and to the black sons of Life, and for the innocent blood that has been shed before him. And man shall tremble in fear before the Terrible One, whose name is Ras Tafari. Neither shall the earth know rest nor peace from suffering, until the black man is returned out of all the lands to which he has been scattered, by a vile and odious people.

I also will choose the delusions, and I will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spoke, they did not hear:

but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

Hear the word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his word; your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my names sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified:

but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed ... For behold the Lord will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury and his rebuke with flames of fire.

For by fire and by his sword will the Lord plead with all flesh: and the slain of the Lord will be many... And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me; for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring to all flesh.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 66 vs. 4- 24)

None can hope to escape the furious anger of him who is the Lord God of hosts, for his weapons are infinite, and his wrath knows no bounds. Let mankind be warned, for the Lord who is God has pronounced his will upon the nations, and his judgment of man is begun. Neither will his word return unto him void, but it will accomplish that whereunto it is sent. The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass;

and as I have purposed, so shall it stand ...

This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 14, vs. 24) - 27)

The devastation and desolation of many shall be upon the heads of the white nations, for the word has long been spoken to them, and the consequences of their disobedience, foretold them. But they commit the error of their fathers, and despise one who speaks truth, and who calls the poor of the earth, his friend ... and there is no new thing under the sun.

There is one who dwells among the simple and unlearned man, a humble man of ancient days, and from his mouth goes the word of truth, and with him there is light and life to every man, out of every nation, and out of every tongue. He is a man full of days, and full of the wisdom of the ages. And in his hands, and in his feet he bears the wounds of evil, inflicted upon him by those he loved. He is a man much reviled, and greatly despised. And his crime? ... Truth.

He hath no form nor comeliness;

and when we shall see him, there is no beauty in him that we should desire him.

He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted
with grief:

and we hid as it were our faces from him;
he was despised and we esteemed him not.

Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows:
yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted...
And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death;
because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 53 vs. 2 - 9)

He is an old man of great wisdom and supreme kindness, and in his body
he bears the ravages of time and of life. He speaks of the terrors the
world and its people must know, and the desolation and bitter suffering
to come. He speaks of "the Beast" he whose chief love is war, and the
weapons of war - and he revealed the mystery of 'the Beast'. This man of
simple and unpretentious ways, spoke of many things, past, present and
to come; he unraveled the many deep mysteries of life, and he taught
wisdom, and counseled in knowledge and understanding. He raised the veil
of lies, and pointed the way to truth and light. He spoke of evil, and
of the hot displeasure of the Father, him whose name is Jah, Ras Tafari.
There is a City - which bears the colors of the rainbow - set high on a
hill, in the Parish of Saint Thomas, on the small West Indian island of
Jamaica. Therein dwells an old man, and among those who love and serve
him, he is known as the Ancient of Days ... and they call his name,
Prince Emmanuel.

Behold a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and
they shall call his name Emmanuel,
which being interpreted is, God with us

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt. 1, vs.22)

CONCLUSION.

For I know their word and their thoughts:
it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they
shall come and see my glory.
And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of
them unto the nations ..
(and) ... to the isles afar off, that have not heard my name, neither
have seen my glory;
and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.
And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the Lord,
out of all nations upon horses,
and in chariots, and in litters, and upon swift beasts,
to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the Lord,
as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the
house of the Lord.
And I will also take of them for priests and for Levites, saith the
Lord.
For as the new heaven and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain
before me, saith the Lord,
so shall your seed and your name remain.
And it shall come to pass that from one new moon to another,..
...shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord.
And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that
transgressed against me:
for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched;
and they shall be an abhorring to all flesh.
(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 66, vs. 18 - 24)

AUTHOR'S CONCLUSION.

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

(Proverbs 9:10)

Darkness covers the earth, and gross darkness the people. And in the shadowy realm in which man has been content to exist, death is embraced as Life, and non-existence, is given reality. So that the light of Life, and a living God, is the blinding dilemma ... and nothingness, the only acceptable truth.

In his dark place, man feels more comfortable with a God that does not exist - a God who is a nothingness. And so man no longer sees, nor indeed admits the non-sense of such a proposition. For if God does not have an existence, then he is not ... and therefore, there is no God. But if he exists, he must be, and to be, means to have a demonstrable presence, a reality. In the Chambers Concise 20th Century Dictionary, "exist" is defined as follows: to have an actual being: to live: to occur: - n. existence: that state of existing or being: livelihood: life: anything that exists: being.

Man, we accept, is made in the image and likeness of God. Yet, if He appears in the image and likeness of man whom he has made, man's dark mind is suddenly thrown into a quandary, and the Most High God, himself, becomes suspect! And those who would confess him as God - a being, and in flesh - risk the very serious charge of insanity. Whereas, those who purport to honor him as "nothingness", receive the plaudits of those held in high esteem in a world plunging recklessly off course ... and folly is indeed set in great dignity.

Yet, there exists a man in our midst who asks nothing; a man who seeks neither friends nor favors. He speaks his truth, yet he has no wish to convince; he answers, yet he has no desire to prove. He neither asks for - nor will he accept - your money; and the gifts which he must often refuse, are numerous. If you ask what you may do for him, his answers is always, and ever the same: "A heart for a kingdom. Give me your heart, and I will give you my Father's ever living kingdom". Within his walls, his table is always prepared, and whether there be five, or five hundred, whether it be mid-day or mid-night, there is food and drink sufficient for all. And none are turned away from his gates. If you visit for one hour, or for one year, all your needs are met, and whatever you may have need of, you have only to ask, to receive. From you he requires nothing, and of you, he asks nothing: "Salvation is free, without money or price. Were it not so, the rich would live, but the poor would die". And for this cause, the truth he speaks is freely give ... freely to be received.

It is a wholly impossible task to recount all that was spoken by this wise and wonderful man. The pages of this book contain only as comprehensive an account as I am able to convey, in very broad, and very general terms. To write his every word, to reveal all that was told, and to answer the multiplicity of questions which must necessarily arise, would take several volumes of equal length - each one confined to a single and isolated topic of life and / or the Ancient Scriptures.

Is there a God? and many answer with quiet confidence - yes.
A God who exists, a being and in flesh? and there are still those, counseled in wisdom, who will respond with a quiet faith - yes.

A black man? and there is a hush.

"It is not God whom they cannot accept ... it is who God is!"

And the words are not my own.

Our Father, who dwells in the Holy Mount of Zion,

Hallowed be thy name.
Let thy Kingdom of Perfect Life come,
So that thy will may be done in earth, as it is in Zion.
Give us this day sufficient for our needs,
And forgive us our trespasses, that we have trespassed against you.
Leave us not in this world of temptation, but
deliver us from evil.
..... and the books were opened:
and another book was opened, which is the book of life:
(Revelation 20:12)
...that prophecy might be fulfilled.

DELIVER US FROM

EVIL...THE BOOK

In this barren and sparsely populated area, the City sits atop a rugged mountain, which rises, almost perpendicular, from the main highway below. A broad rough path - the only access, vends its seemingly perilous way up ... and up, through dry scrubland vegetation.

On foot, it seems that one can never reach that City of many colors which dominates its pinnacle, and sits hovering like a bright bird in the midst of nowhere.

As one ascends, an indescribably beautiful view unfolds far below and on the other side of the road, where a magnificent turquoise sea ripples in the hard sunlight, and faraway, it seems to touch the soft blue arch of the sky.

One concludes the journey upward with a peculiar sense of not having climbed at all. Strangely, it turns out to be a comfortable, and an all too short walk. Yet, looking back, one sees again the near perpendicular descent and the decidedly treacherous terrain ... and one wonders. But the City on the hill and those who inhabit its walls are to induce more than wonder. The banner in the forecourt proclaims:

"Jerusalem: Melchizedek`s Righteous Kingdom".

Initial inquiries reveal that you are in his midst, though precisely who "he" is, remains as yet uncertain. The young priest, and keeper of the gate, admits you and bids you welcome: you are the guest of an old man, and he, your humble and gracious host.

He is a black man, a man several hundred years old. People the length and breadth of the island of Jamaica, people from all walks of life, people in their seventies and eighties and older - will tell you they knew this man when they themselves were young, and he was then already an old man. They will tell you that their parents knew this man, and when they too knew him, he was already old. He converses with you in halting English which gives the suggestion of stammering, his native tongue is Amharic. He is a man of great learning and wisdom: he is ancient, and among the priests who love and serve him, he is known as the Ancient of Days.

For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

To whom he said, this is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing:

Yet they would not hear.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter.28 verse.11-12)

This man, the Ancient of Days, spoke of things long past and forgotten. He spoke of a life and a time in the history of the black man; he spoke of the Ancient Kingdom of Aethiopia (renamed by the white man, Africa): he spoke of the black man's Ancient Books of the Prophecy (renamed by the white man, the Bible): he spoke of the Mount of Zion, a Kingdom situated at 12,000 feet above sea level in that place that was Abyssinia- the same known today as Ethiopia. He spoke of eleven thousand years of the black man's ignominy and shame, and he spoke of slavery and its terror. He spoke of the white man, his greed, his lust for power, his piracy, his deceit and the blood he had shed. He spoke best and at length on the black man, his captivity and his despoiling. For it is written:

HISTORY AND HERITAGE

Not content with stealing the black man's property and enslaving his person, the white man had also turned on the black man's history and heritage. The white man set about re-working ancient history in every particular, in an effort to obliterate all trace of the black man's title to possession, and to enable a people whose greatest ancient achievement, was Stonehenge - a gathering of large, unsightly rocks, without purpose, grace or symmetry. The black man's ancient civilization was put in the white man's chains, as he tampered with, and marred all proofs of black man's heritage, converting it as his own. Ancient drawings were re-worked to give the illusion of European features; ancient events were misrepresented, and characters changed hue; ancient Egyptian relics and treasures suddenly became the history and property of the white man; ancient manuscripts and the Ancient Books of the Prophecy were hastily translated, and these too passed into the white man's archives. They whitewashed the black man's history, and all became white; the Ancient Kings, and King David; even the wisest and richest of all men, his son King Solomon - from whom the Emperor Haile Selassie of Ethiopia is directly descended (and the lineage of the Solomonic Dynasty is beyond dispute, even until this time) -suddenly, all became daubed with the white man's brush and all, miraculously became white. And the tales of King Solomon and his mines became the white mans heritage. And so the black man's history was re-worked and re-written to accommodate the white barbarian's odious intent, and to furnish his fantasy of achievement and greatness.

The Lord hath cast off his altar,

he hath abhorred his sanctuary,

he hath given up into the hands of the enemy the walls of her palaces;

... All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say,

We have swallowed her up:..

The Lord hath done that which he had devised....

he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied:

and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoice over thee,

he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

(Lamentations of Jeremiah, chapter. 2 verse. 7-17)

The white man reasoned thus: remove the black man's history and scar his memory, for a people with no claim on the past, lack control over the future. Said the white man: we will create the black man's past, we alone will tell him what he is, and we will make him believe of himself, what we want him to believe - he will accept that he is inferior, dependent upon the white man, and a people who have made no contribution to modern civilization; he will accept that the white man is superior in all things, and by himself alone he can achieve nothing. He'll accept his new person, for what choice will be given him. We have his body in chains and his mind will be made to follow suit. His land and its abundance are ours, and his history and heritage we will claim as our own.

I said I would scatter them into corners,

I would make the memory of them cease from among man.

(The Fifth Book of Moses, Deuteronomy, chapter.32 verse. 26)

Thus, the black man was captured in a vortex, spinning in time and condemned to serve at the white man's feet, believing all that the white man, and the existence he lived, suggested of him. For he had neither the means nor the knowledge to prove otherwise. During his captive years the black man was not encouraged to 'think' or to 'reason' ... his was only to do or, quite literally, to die. The whip and gross physical tortures were used to discourage any, and all, independent thought - only blind and unquestioning obedience was tolerated; the white man's word was the law, and only might was right. "Reason" was, and continues to be, the white man's most deadly enemy, for with reason, the truth is not long hid.

The savage white barbarian was the master of every vile form of human abuse and torture, and the subtle art of mind manipulation did not escape his attention. The white man then, as now, understood that if a suggestion is fed to the human mind over a sufficiently long period of time, and if the suggestion fed, is accompanied by sufficient and agonizing pain, the tortured mind will eventually accept the suggestion given, as its own. The suggestion, once accepted, becomes an inextricable part of the recipients own personality, and the suggestion becomes the "fact". It is what might be regarded today as an elaborate undertaking in psycho-aversion therapy. Such that all signs and any conduct suggestive of independence, nobility or dignity, is swiftly and mercilessly silenced by the most painfully grotesque tortures; and only the most abject humility and groveling is tolerated and received with a degree of kindness. The white man understood what he had to do, and for three hundred years he kept the black man naked, in chains and in pain ... for in the end he would control the black man's mind. The suggestion

that the black man was an inferior being, would be accepted as fact, in the black man's own mind, and the existence he would be forced to lead would not belie the "fact". The white man would become the glorious ideal, and again, the reality the black man inherited would not belie the "fact".

Over time and in most instances, the pain filled body and exhausted mind harbored only one desire alive in its being, the desire for peace, and rest from pain. Eventually the mind, to protect itself from further abuse and agony, become physically unable to accept anything other than that which guaranteed an end to suffering. The black mind to protect the black body and to preserve its life, would eventually grow to accept that free thinking, reason and resistance meant pain; pride and dignity, meant pain; knowledge and truth, meant pain. Only "yes Masa" meant food, peace and a degree of well-being. And thus, the black mind, for a peaceful life, would grow to accept the white man as the great white hope, contrary to the dictates of reason and truth. The black man became the first Pavlovian experiment; he learned that the white man's word, and his alone, was law - and disobedience, was pain. Rather like the children's game Simon Says. But children's game or no, the black mind was effectively shackled and made of the black body, the white man's willing tool.

It would take hundreds of years to break the proud black man, but he broke, or more accurately, most broke ... but not all. Many there were who would rather fight and die - and did, rather than give their minds to those whom they knew to be a barbaric and inferior peoples. These few, both men and women, were often reported on to the white man, by their own black people - by those whose minds had been converted by fear or pain, or both to accept that "white man says" meant you did; but "black man says" meant you died. Again, it was the children's game...Simon Says. Thus it is that even today, the black man caught in this vicious mind trap, watches without serious protest or rancor, as the white man savages and imprisons those who speak on his behalf, those who are prophets of his truth. Thus it is that even today the black man, scattered throughout the western world by virtue of slavery, remains shackled in mind, and still cannot grasp or understand the call of Africa as his birthplace from creation and his heritage. Thus it is that the late Bob Marley, in his Redemption Song, is constrained to ask the question of the black man: "How long shall they kill our prophets while we stand aside and look." The black man remained captured in a vortex spinning in time, the black mind unable to recall anything save what generations of pain and degradation had taught. Like Pavlov's dog, the black man was terrified and unable to respond to other than the white man's command. It is the children's game, Simon Says ... unleash him now, for the black man is tamed.

And then it was 1834.

Behold I have refined thee, but not with silver, I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter.48 verse. 10)

The Ancient of Days spoke, and I learned wisdom and grew in understanding; he reveals things that amazed me, things that shocked,

and even frightened me. This man did not speak from the memory of another, he was not reciting tales once told... he knew.

He spoke from experience and he spoke out of a knowledge too vast and too certain to belong to any ordinary man. The Ancient of Days spoke as one having authority, and he spoke of things, the knowledge of which, quite literally belong to God alone. But the truth he spoke, once heard, was indisputable. He is a man the likes of which I have never known... and neither, I suspect, have you.

My husband, my daughter (then five years old), and I, listened and learned from the mouth of this man for many, many, months. We visited at his City high on the hill whenever we could; we learned to worship in the Tabernacle within its walls, and we grew in wisdom knowledge and understanding.

After very many more months had passed, my family and I knew the honor of being invited to stay for a time, and live among this man and those who are his priests. The City set high on a hill - in an area known as Bull Bay, in the Parish of St. Thomas on the small island of Jamaica - for three months become our home. Our host, a kindly man full of years, and full of the wisdom of the ages.

Our home on the hill was a modest one, but adequate, and our daily needs were met. And for three months we listened and learned, and we came to understand what is truly meant by the "fountain of living water" and "the bread of life".

When the time came that we should leave, my daughter wept. We understood. She still remembers our humble home on the hill and she still remembers the roof that leaked whenever it rained, but the most treasured of all her memories is the wise and wonderful old man on the hill, whom we grew to love dearly and sincerely, and who came to be known to us as "Dada".

But who is this man, the Ancient of Days?

Who is the man of this Righteous Kingdom set high on a hill; a High Priest made like unto Melchisedec:

Without father or mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life;

but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

(Hebrews, chapter. 7 verse. 3)

Who is this man of whom her most Excellent Majesty Queen Elizabeth II has said "He is Lord over my lords"; who is this man that goes by the name Prince Emmanuel? Who is the man that was our humble and gracious host, in a City set high on a hill? If you ask the question of my daughter, she will tell you: Dada is like a Care Bear, he comes from over the rainbow, and if you're good he makes all your dreams come true.

Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me:

for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

(St. Matthew, chapter. 19, verse. 14)

...deliver us from evil ,tells his truth. It is written to the black man, about the black man - yet it belongs to all the world.

Also the sons of the stranger...

Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer;

... for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

The Lord God which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith,

Yet will I gather others to him, beside those that are gathered unto him.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter. 56, verse. 7-8)

In it I reveal what was revealed to me, and I give what was given to me - the gift of truth and the promise of life more abundant.

...deliver us from evil, though written in my hand, comes from the heart of the Ancient of Days. It is a feast to which all are bidden, and those who will, may dine.

Many will rejoice at the revelations herein, and many will shudder in dreaded unbelief. To many it will bring sudden understanding of events in their own lives - for good or ill. Many will resent the challenge it poses, many will know bitter anger and many will rage.

Many will hasten to the City on the hill, and many will flee away.

But none who hear his word will remain unaffected or unchanged, and none will be the same.

Author.

September 12, 1986.

He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

(The Gospel According to St. John, Chapter . 1. verse. 11 - 12)

...so that prophecy might be fulfilled.

At the time of the birth of the Christ, the black man had already endured 9,000 years of brutality. The white barbarian hordes of the north had long since made repeated and bloody incursions into Africa -

the Continent of the black man - enslaving its people and carrying them away captive into their own lands and scattering them among the nations; and the barbarians claimed for themselves the abundance of wealth and learning which was the black man's heritage and birthright.

Throughout the ages the white barbarians claimed the black man's gold and his silver, his precious metals and his gemstones, his oil, his timber and his corn. The lands of the Upper Nile - the cradle of civilization and the crown of the black man's glory - were invaded and desecrated, as the white man pillaged and plundered, claiming for himself the ancient works and writings. The ancient manuscripts and the tools of craft, science and learning, which marked a highly advanced and superior black society. Upon his ill-gotten gains the white man founded his Ancient Empires and evolved his Greek and Roman civilizations: he established his authority in far flung lands and ruled over peoples in distant places.

Life was condemned to know a repetitive cycle of evil however, so that when the first ancient kingdoms of the barbarians fell to dust, those that rose to take its place were necessarily peopled by the same hostile and bloody beings of war and piracy. Again the white man would perpetrate upon the black man-his land and his person, the foul misdeeds of his forebears. Again Africa would know the bloody onslaught of the white man, as he ravaged the black man's native soil to possess its wealth, and slaughtered and enslaved its people, removing them from their lands to the slave plantations of the West Indies and the Americas. Again to build his empires of glory, and again to establish his authority over distant peoples in far-off lands.

And they have cast lots for my people; and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink...

Ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temple my goodly pleasant thing: the children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians,

that ye might remove them far from their border.

(Joel chapter. 3 verse. 3-6)

Today the remembered history of the black man is confined almost entirely within the recent 400 years. And consequently, the black man's history is built solely upon the legacy left by slavery and by the invading barbarian hordes led by the likes of the vile and murderous Sir Henry Morgan, Sir Francis Drake and a host of others of similar character and intent. A squalid and uncertain heritage at best, and one which has left the black man groping in the dark -lost, ashamed and defenseless. Without memory or knowledge of the truth of his most noble past, the black man is unable to rebut the vile caricatures and labels attached to his person and his heritage. And worse, he remains forever uncertain of who he is and therefore wholly unaware of what he may become. The black man has for thousands of years walked in gross darkness, and he has known pain and despair.

The black man's ancient and honorable traditions of majesty are concealed beneath thousands of years of blood, lies and terrifying deceit, and the black man is stripped of his heritage and his birthright. But light is come into the world and all that has been hid shall be revealed. For it is only in knowing the truths concerning him

who alone is the living God, can we unlock the mysteries contained in the Ancient Books of the Prophecy from Genesis to Revelation and beyond.

The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light;
they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the
light shined.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter. 9 verse. 2)

THE BLACK MAN TAMED.

Africa and the Africans thus became the white man's proud possessions and time passed. Time passed, and no more was the smell of Africa in the black man's nostrils; the black man will not run, and he will not fight ... unleash him now, for the black man is tamed. The proud and noble black African was dead. And then it was 1834.

1834 ... The word the black man no longer even mouthed was heard ... Freedom! The black man was to be unleashed; he was to be made free of the physical chains which bound him. He was to be free of the whip, the tortures and the gross abuse; he was to be free of the white man and free of his incarceration upon the prison rocks of the West Indian Islands, and from the Americas - free from the lands of hell to which he had been banished.

Freedom; the word seemed to find it's mark deep within the battered shell which was the black man. He felt a lightness in his head, which for the first time was not a symptom of hunger; the ground beneath his feet no longer felt hot and hard, in fact it no longer "felt" at all. The black man knew love - he wasn't sure for who, or for what, he wasn't even sure it was love ... it was a soft, caring feeling, as if something special had awakened inside of him; perhaps it was the stirring of life, a new life. He felt new and warm and secure and loved. Boundless joy swelled within him and shone on his face. Freedom! The black man's song of freedom ... at long last. There was laughter and tears ... and Freedom.

The African land, long forgotten, came again into focus as the black man thought his freedom thoughts, and sang his freedom song. Discarded memories were dusted off, and tales long forgotten, were recalled with vivid delight. And the black man dreamed of his new free future. The black man thought of living among his own black peoples, and walking free and proud. He thought of the joys of discovering his own land, and learning his own tongue. He thought of life without shackled feet and blood, and pain. The black man dreamed of living in his own house, planting his own vineyards and reaping his own fields. And he dreamed of building his own tomorrow ... The black man was going home. Home, from the cruel islands he had learned to hate, and home from the white man, his whip and his chains and his blood.

The DECLARATION OF EMANCIPATION proclaimed, for the black man, FREEDOM; REDEMPTION; INTERNATIONAL REPATRIATION. Sworn, signed and sealed under the hand of her Most Excellent Majesty Queen Victoria, the Declaration

proclaimed that: The black man taken out of Africa in bondage, and caused to serve in lands far off, would be freed from servile labor and captivity;

Each and every black man would receive monetary compensation against the gross and inhuman injustices inflicted upon his person and that of his forebears, in the sum of £500 per man; and finally and most importantly, provision was made whereby ships would be made available to remove all black peoples from the lands to which they had been scattered, to return them to the place from which they had been so savagely taken.

For the black man joy reigned supreme, and he waited impatient for the moment when he would see the islands of hell disappear, as the ships took him beyond the horizon and away from the ugly and desperate memories, toward his home and the land of hope and promise ... But the black man was ignorant of the changing tide in the affairs of man, and more especially in the affairs of the black man and the Continent he called "home".

Soon 1834 became 1835, and then 1836 ... and all too soon 1836 became 1840 ... 1841 ... 1842 ... 1850 ... The years dragged, the black man waited. Everywhere, the white world proclaimed the Freedom and Emancipation of the black man. Nations were applauded for their Christian attitude; men received high honors for their service in establishing upright principles of freedom and dignity for all. Accolades and high sounding words were uttered in every quarter. Monarchs were hailed as the preservers and bastions of morals, ethics and decency. And the black man waited...

No longer a slave, the black man was turned off the plantation, but there was no ship waiting to carry the weary warrior home ... Neither was there any money given him. He was free. No whips, no chains, no back-breaking labor. But neither was there food, or lodging. With no education (slaves were severely flogged if found indulging in this pastime, for education, it was said - and for obvious reasons - was too dangerous), no money, no real skills to speak of, no personal possessions and no future prospects, he was left to fend for himself in the best way he could among a hostile people, the authors and perpetrators of his degradation. The black man was no longer a slave, but he was not free. The entire world proclaimed the black man's freedom, but freedom to do what? Freedom to go where? The black man was beaten ... The black man was broken ... "No chains around my feet, but I'm not free, I'm still bound down here in captivity". Abandoned on the island of the West Indies and in the Americas, the black man knew pain, and dark despair. Who would plead the black man's cause. Who would hear his desperate plea, who would understand his pain and his loss. Who would know the torment in his soul. Was there any who would instruct to mercy?

The world belonged to the white man, and among them the black man knew no ally. The black man could not write. The black man had no voice, and the black man had no choice. The black man could not run, and he would not fight; to live he must eat, and to eat he must work - as well the white man knew. So the black man continued to give his labor to the white man with whom he was forced to dwell, no longer in exchange, as it were, for food and rags to cover his nakedness, but for a few Coins of the Realm. And so the black man continued his long captivity - no chains around his feet, scattered throughout the West Indian islands, the Americas and Europe, where he remained condemned to serve at the white

man's feet. No Africa land ... but only a few Coins of the Realm in exchange for his labor.

With his few Coins of the Realm in his hand, the black man resurrected the vain dream of his shackled years. Perhaps, he reasoned, his coins could buy him salvation. Perhaps with his coins he could buy a fine house and fill it with fine things; perhaps he could buy real chairs with arms, and a real bed; perhaps he could even learn to read and write, and buy clothes new, from a shop ... perhaps. Perhaps he could even be "different" from the black man he had always known, perhaps his hands could be soft, and his body scented with cologne. Perhaps he could learn to add and to subtract, perhaps even work in an office ... perhaps. And so, with his few coins of the realm in his hand, and the almost forgotten dream of yesteryear in his heart, the black man that wasn't free, believed he saw a bright new future stretching before him ... perhaps. With a few coins of the realm? ... Perhaps.

Thus, the black man determinedly set his compass on the course of 'least resistance'. He forgot his land and his history, he forgot the barbarian's bloody desecration of his person, his property and his heritage; he forgot the white man's treachery and deceit, and he remembered only his coins, and the dreams they encouraged. And for a mess of pottage the black man would sell his birthright. The white man became the proud and unchallenged possessor of the most magnificent land in creation, and the owners and controllers of the vast wealth it produced. The white man cultivated his taste for fine teas - not a shrub of which grew in his barren land; he had sugar in abundance for his sweet cakes and pastries, none of which the black man ate; he had nuts, cocoa and chocolate for his confections; he had herbs for his medicines, and spices for his foods; he had apples and apricots, peaches and pears - none of which were native to his barren soil. The white man dined on figs and dates, delicacies the black man's palate never knew. Yet, it all came from the black man's land. The white man had precious metals, gold and silver and gemstones without number, which the black man could not buy, yet all of which was his property and birthright. The black man's wealth was given into the hands of the white barbarian's. And the price? The dream of a house filled with things and clothes bought new, from a shop ... perhaps.

Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the Lord, it is a mighty nation

... a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

Their quiver is an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, which thy sons and thy daughters should eat:

they shall eat up thou flocks and thy herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees:

they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

...so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chapter. 5 verse. 15-19)

Unleash him now, he is tamed ... and the black man sacrificed his truth for the white man's myth. Africa was forgotten and history was denied, as the black man sanctified the myth on the white man's altar of money. And the myth became the reality which would rule the black man's mind for generations. The black man accepted little pieces of paper and bits of silver and copper, with the words printed thereon, in the white man's hand, "Money". In the vain belief that this "Money" would get him dignity, and esteem. This "money" of the white man's creation, could not grow, it could not be eaten and it could not serve as shelter - it had no intrinsic value, save that with which it was arbitrarily invested by the white man. True wealth lay in the possession and control of land and the produce thereof; whether it be the foods, the timber, the metals or the minerals. Money is only exchanged in order to acquire the necessities of life, all of which have their beginnings in the land. It did not take much to understand therefore, that if the black man allowed the white man to keep his coins and bits of paper marked "money", and he laid claim to his land and the produce thereof, the barbarians would have to eat their "money". The white man's land cannot produce enough for his survival, let alone his comfort. Whereas the black man's land produces sufficient and more, and that, even with the constant drain upon its resources, occasioned by the need to feed the white market place. Without access to the black man's land however, the barbarian is placed in an altogether different position, and faces an unhappy existence in the barren waste that is his birthright and his heritage and his natural habitat. So, the white man retained control of the black man's land and its resources, and for money, the black man may acquire just sufficient of his own resources, to survive from day to day. The money the black man earns, he earns by laboring for the white man, and he returns the fruit of his labor to the white man, in order that he may secure for himself a little food, a little shelter and some clothing to cover his nakedness. Yet, with his few coins of the realm, the black man imagined himself free.

The black man had lost his reason, and with it, all appreciation of what must constitute value and real wealth. He had given his mind to his white overlords, and the white man's word was law. It was not difficult therefore, for the white man to create the further myth of "underdeveloped" nations ... the same which enriched his Empires; and the myth of "hard currency". The latter, suggesting that not all paper with the word "money", is acceptable currency. Only the white man's tongue, is real money. And more of the black man's paper is required, in order to acquire less of the white man's paper ... notwithstanding that the white man's paper is backed by the black man's gold! The white man's land yields no gold.

Even the black man who would in time regain physical possession of parts of the African Continent, accepted that - even while in possession of his land - he was somehow the inferior of the white man. After all, the white man said so, and generations of suffering and bloody brutality, had taught that the white man's word is law. Thus, the black man's land, rich in natural resources of every kind, is "underdeveloped", and the white man's cold infertile rock, becomes "developed". To be a developed nation and therefore the equal of the white man, Simon Says the black man must have ugly concrete edifices reaching high into the sky, many and varied glass fronted boutiques containing apparel - both necessary and unnecessary - and vast stretches of motorways, congested with vehicles great and small. Greenery, Simon Says, and foods, spices and minerals, waterways, warmth and simplicity, is "underdeveloped". So the black man in Africa continued to sell his wealth - the produce of his land - in exchange for paper with the white man's word "money" written

on it. And he returns the paper to the white man, in order for the white man to create for him his "developed" nation of concrete and glass.

Rice, cocoa and tea, limestone and zinc, are of no value in assessing the worth of a people and a nation, only designer jeans and skyscrapers, mark a nations progress and prosperity! And the black man goes cap in hand, to the white man, offering him his rice and his tea, his bauxite and his fibers, requiring in return the white man to send him engineers to build development! And the white man says, of the black man: "he is ignorant". There is no disputing this, the black man is ignorant.

In his ignorance, the black man, both bondsman and freeman, whether scattered abroad by slavery, or at home on the Continent, both sold their birthright for a handful of paper. And embracing a myth that claimed the white man as god, and his cold barren desolation as prosperity, they despised themselves and their luxuriant and fertile lands as poor and underdeveloped. It is the children's game Simon Says - and the black man continued in blind acquiescence as the white man turned the world upside down, raising himself on high, and confining the black man to the depths beneath. Terror and brutality had brought the white man his victory, and he sat as the proud ruler of the universe. While the black mind remained a dark void, its only memory, pain and gross degradation ... its only motivation, the white man's word.

LAMENTATION

Remember, O Lord, what is come upon us: consider, and behold our reproach.

Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers are as widows.

We have drunken our water for money;

our wood is sold unto us.

Our necks are under persecution; we labour, and have no rest.

We have given the land to the Egyptians and the Assyrians,

to be satisfied with bread...

...Servants have ruled over us: there is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.

We gat our bread with peril of our lives because of the sword of the wilderness.

Our skin was black like an oven because of the terrible famine.

They ravished the women in Zion, and the maids in the cities of Judah.

Princes are hanged up by their hand:

the faces of the elders are not honoured.

They took the young men to grind, and

the children fell under the wood.

The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

The joy of our heart is ceased;
our dance is turned into mourning.
The crown is fallen from our head:
woe unto us, that we have sinned!

For this our heart is faint; for these things our eyes are dim.
Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon
it...

Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us so long time?

Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, and we shall be turned;
renew our days as of old.

But thou hast utterly rejected us;
thou art very wroth against us.

(Lamentations of Jeremiah, chapter. 5)

FREEDOM PERCEIVED.

It was 1920 ... and then there arose a man, Marcus Mosiah Garvey. A black mind of reason ... a mind unafraid. A mind unimpressed by the white man and his bloody exploits. A mind that saw truth. And for the first time in three hundred years, the black man saw a faint glimmer of light in his darkness. The message Garvey preached was simple, to the white man it read: Out of Africa; to the black man he said, Back to Africa ... Africa for the black man at home and abroad - let the Continent be black from Cape to Cairo.

Marcus Mosiah Garvey would travel the world to every nation where the black man continued his long sojourn, caught in vicious mind trap from which he could not break free. The black man had long forgotten his right to be Repatriated, and retained only the vaguest memory of the 100 year old Declaration of Emancipation -the terms of which had never been met. Only the shackles had been removed from the black man's feet, but

his status as the white man's servant, continued unaltered and unchanged. He was still governed by the white man's hand, and his land remained in the white man's grasp. Marcus Mosiah Garvey lambasted the black man's apathy toward his lot, and sought to remind him of his history, his truth and the magnificence of his heritage. Marcus Garvey was responsible for publishing a newspaper, which he called THE

BLACKMAN, and in one edition he had this to say:
Nationhood is the strongest security of any people ... With the clamor of other peoples for a similar purpose, we raise a noise even to high heaven for the admission of the Negro into the plan of autonomy. On every side we hear the cry of white supremacy - in America, Canada, Australia ... without the desire to harm anyone the Universal Negro Improvement Association feels that the Negro should without compromise

or apology appeal to the same spirit of racial pride and love as the great white race is doing for its own preservation, so that while others are raising the cry of a white America, a white Canada, a white Australia, we also without reservation raise a cry of a Black Africa. Marcus Mosiah Garvey was both hated and feared by the white man. He was harassed, hounded and finally imprisoned when with contributions from millions of like-minded black peoples throughout Africa, the Americas, Europe and the West Indies - he acquired sea going vessels (The Star Line), and with thousands of the black peoples, prepared to depart for the Continent of Africa and home. The white man could not sit still in the face of this action which threatened the very core of his whole existence and authority.

The white man could not afford to loose a valuable and superior labor force, and worse, he could not allow the black man to repossess the continent, which was the source of his wealth and well-being.

Accordingly, Garvey was charged with mail fraud - soliciting funds through the mail - and on June 17, 1923 he was incarcerated in Tombs Prison in the United States of America ... and the ships were impounded. The black man's attempts to escape his tortured exile in the lands of the white strangers, ended in frustration. But Marcus Mosiah Garvey had awakened reason, and brought a new understanding to several million among the black man who, without chains about their feet, recognized still their captive status. The white man was fully cognizant of the inherent danger in Garvey's teachings. The white man recognized that to a poor and dispossessed black people condemned to live on the periphery of existence, the lure of self-worth and achievement - promised in a black Africa, might prove too strong for the white man to contain. The white man in his wisdom therefore, determined that the black man should be provided a palliative in the illusion, at least, of progress and well-being ... and a very small share, in a very large cake.

So, over time, the white man sought out the most ineffectual and most insecure among the black man; the black man who longed to know the company and favor of his white overlords; the black man who harbored ambitions of being like unto the white man. And to these men of "ambitions" opportunities were given. These black men of "ambitions" were gradually afforded more and better advantages; they were very gradually given more coins of the realm, and fraternizing with the less favored and more "common" among their brethren was discouraged - after all, said the white man, you are different! These black men were placed in positions that elevated them above the ordinary mass of their own people. They were fawned upon and flattered, and encouraged to make impotent asses of themselves, by believing and behaving as if they were more one with the white man, than with their own "ordinary" black brother. In time, they would be allowed to send their children to the school's reserved for the white man's children. Soon they were allowed credit, and loans to purchase their modest homes, and hire-purchase to fill it with things. And these black men were held aloft for all the world to see that the black man was indeed free.

The masses, who would not be accommodated at the 'top', were then easily dismissed as being simply "shiftless and lazy". Now, more than ever before, the black man of "ambitions" needed to be seen as different; and so he openly despised and shunned the company of his less favored black brethren, who the white man said - and who therefore were -simply "shiftless and lazy". Armed with his bright new coins of the realm, and the favor of the white man, the black man of "ambitions" affected an understanding and an appreciation of all things white. He liked what the white man liked, and he mistrusted what the white man mistrusted. The white man naturally had neither patience with, nor tolerance of those whom he chose to regard as ignorant troublemakers, namely, the black man who defended his right to be returned to his homeland. And the black man

of dubious color and origin shared the resentment felt by his colonial masters', and was vocal in his condemnation of all those who espoused such troublesome truths. He had achieved the impossible, the black man had become white ... in all but color. His coins of the realm had bought him a very dubious salvation!

So the black nation was divided, and the white man ruled. And the black man born and bred on the white man's slave islands, for many generations would sing proudly, in solemn and sonorous tones, in praise of his barbarian captors, and encourage his children to esteem those who were the despoilers of their heritage... send him victorious, happy and glorious, long to reign over us, God spare the barbarian! The black man is ignorant.

...but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries wither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.
(The Book of Daniel, chpt 9 vs. 7-8)

RAS TAFARI

The father to the children shall make known thy truth.
(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter. 38) verse. 19)

Yet, there remained those few among the black man who could not be brought with a few coins, or a house filled with things. There remained those among the black man who understood, and defended the truths spoken by Marcus Mosiah Garvey; and who understood, more importantly, the truths concerning the black man's heritage, as articulated by those who were known as Ras Tafari's. Whereas Marcus Garvey spoke of the black man's physical heritage, those who declared Ras Tafari, spoke of the black man's spiritual truths from the beginning of time.

The black man who continued to defend Marcus Mosiah Garvey and his ideals, was shunned as a fanatic by the aspiring black middle class. And he who espoused the deeper truths of Ras Tafari was rejected, without a hearing, either as a simpleton, insane, or both. The black man who spoke the truth of Ras Tafari, was considered worthy of ridicule only because he dared to espouse truths which afforded the black man a history, dignity and strength. He was insane, because he understood and articulated the fraud that had been perpetrated upon the black nation of peoples, and worse, he would not compromise his truth, and he could not cooperate with the authors of his shame and his degradation. And for his truth, he was despised of the aspiring black man of "ambitions" whose salvation lay in being white... in all but color.

The black man that understood the truth of Ras Tafari, saw that he was without a land, and without a heritage; he saw that in consequence of this, the black man was the most despised, and least regarded of all peoples upon the face of the earth. The black man that defended the truth of Ras Tafari, could not compromise, and would not accept the white man's few coins of the realm, and a house filled with "things", to forget the bloody destruction that marred his past. He would not sell the lives and the memories of his black forebears, for the white man's thirty pieces of silver. And for this cause he was despised.

The black man who spoke the truth of Ras Tafari... spoke truth. He spoke the truth of the black man's heritage, and he understood the grand lie upon which the white man had founded his worlds, and out of which he sought to ensure the black man's ignorance, and the ignominy of the poor. For he who spoke the truths of Ras Tafari spoke not of a dead white Christ, but of the black God of Jacob ... and the black Christ arisen.

Yet will I leave a remnant that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations wither thee shall be carried captives...

And they shall know that I am the Lord, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

(The Book of The Prophet Ezekiel, chapter. 6 verse. 8-10)

And the black man who spoke the truths of Ras Tafari, could not bow before the lie of a dead, white Christ ... The man who spoke the truths of Ras Tafari, spoke truth.

God is not the God of dead, but of the living.

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chapter. 22) verse. 32)

The black man who spoke the truths of Ras Tafari, understood that only a being who traded in blood and death, could use - as a symbol of faith and the promise of life eternal - a figure cruelly riveted to a cross, with nails protruding from his hands and feet, a crown of thorns. - the symbol of his shame - upon his head, and his life blood seeping from ugly wounds in his side. This, as a symbol of hope and the promise of life eternal? Reason - if nothing else - counseled otherwise. Surely, if ones child were hanged by a lynch mob, his family and those that loved him could find no comfort, in forever gazing upon his image crafted in gold, his neck elongated, his protruding tongue distended, and his face contorted in fear and horror, as he dangled - seemingly for all eternity - from a length of rope crafted in platinum. To those that loved him, this barbarous sight, and the ugly memories it evoked, would be too painful to be borne. Those that perpetrated the act however, might find a medallion bearing this theme, a worthy memento to their grotesque power, and a vivid reminder to others, of what could befall those who challenge their authority. If ones off spring were consumed alive in a fire set by thugs and hooligans, it is unlikely that those who loved the victim would wish constantly to gaze upon a carving, set in gold and precious stones, of the child, its mouth agape in anguish, and its raw and bloody flesh curling away from its body, as flames lash around, appearing to devour it alive all day, and every day.

What joy could there be in gazing at such a spectacle - in perpetuity? What hope or solace could it offer? Those capable of so infamous a deed however, might be expected to take pleasure in an inanimate reproduction celebrating their ugly victory. The hunter mounts the head of the slaughtered lion, as a trophy celebrating his bloody conquest over life, the lioness, its mate or its mother, would flee the sight, in grief and despair. So with the Christ. None but his enemies could look upon his shame, his suffering and his mutilation, forever and in perpetuity; none but his enemies, could offer his death as a symbol of faith, in the one who came into the world bringing the promise of eternal life. Those that knew the truth of the Christ, celebrated Christ arisen.

So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of man; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

(The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to Hebrews, chapter. 9 verse. 28)

The black man that spoke the truths of Ras Tafari, spoke of the glory of the black Christ arisen; the black Christ who conquered the scourge of death, and rose in the flesh to live among man, until the time of the 2,000 years prophesied for evil to reign, had been fulfilled. The Christ, who would again reveal himself to mankind at the time of the end, without sin unto salvation. For this is the truth of the prophecy. The black man that spoke the truths of Ras Tafari, could not share in the white man's sanctification of death, and he could not share his dead white Christ.

The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go down into silence.

(Psalm 115 verse. 17)

The black man knew the truth, he knew that death was a consequence of evil, and like evil, it was a vile and odious pollution, and the very antithesis of full life. The black man who embraced the truths of Ras Tafari, could not embrace the white man's god of death; he served the

black God of life, and him only would he adore. The black man who understood the truths of Ras Tafari, understood also the truths of the Ancient Books of the Prophecy, which the white man had claimed as his own, but which he neither read nor understood. For how else could he offer a dead god beyond the grave, when it is written:

For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee;
they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day:
the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter. 38) verse. 18-19)

The black man who spoke the truths of Ras Tafari, spoke truth. He knew that the black man's Ancient Books of the Prophecy had been sealed from the beginning, against the white man's understanding, so that the white man knew nothing of the truths contained in that which he called his "Bible". It was determined from the beginning that the white man would continue in ignorance, until the time of the end, when the light of knowledge would enter into the world through the black Christ in flesh, and make known the truths long hid from man ... so that the crooked places might be made plain, once, in the end.

But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end:

many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

(The Book of Daniel, chapter. 12 verse. 4)

The black man who knew the truths of God and of history, would not, despite ridicule, injustice, want and deprivation, sacrifice the certain promise of a perfect life eternal in earth, for the white man's obscene and barbarous deception of the glories of death, nothingness, and his never-seen Eden in the sky. The white man's heaven, a land none had seen and from which none had sent word; that place where disembodied ghouls suddenly sprouted wings, and those without a note of music, with equal suddenness, learned to play the harpsichord. The white man's heaven, to which the chief postulates among them, seemed decidedly reluctant to enter. The Pontiff, in no apparent hurry to consult with his superior beyond the vale, secludes himself from the snipers aim, in all manner of contraptions and inventions, made seemingly death-proof, not by him in whom there is eternal life, not by the giver and preserver of all life - but by limited man. While his guards, heavily armed with weapons of death and destruction - and this, not with standing God's strict rejoinder that "thou shall not kill" - remain ever alert, to ensure that those who might dispatch the Pontiff to his glorious heaven of milk and honey, have the dubious good fortune of arriving there before him. The Pope in Rome, and those who make up the kingdoms and satellites over which he reigns, spare no expense to preserve the comfortable and abundant lives they lead in earth; only the black man and the poor, are enjoined to embrace death, nothingness, and the white Christ, its celebrant.

The black man who knew and espoused the truths of Ras Tafari, understood the history of the fall of the black man, as contained in the Ancient Books of the Prophecy, and he understood the advent of he who was the Christ. He who spoke the truth of Ras Tafari understood the rape of Africa as the black man's punishment for mingling with the white barbarians, and for the pride and conceit of the black man who, in the beginning of time, and in his first glory, welcomed the white peoples of

evil, and made them privy to wealth and learning that rightfully belonged to God. He who understood history, knew that the black man was cautioned at the mouth of God, against the error of his way, and warned against worshipping the image of the white infidels from the north. In his ignorant pride the black man chose to ignore him who is God, and the black man felt his wrath. So God hid his face from his chosen, and gave them into the hands of evil.

So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners and the Ethiopians captive, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.
And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and Egypt their glory.

(The book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter. 20 verse. 4-5)

I said I would scatter them into corners, I said I would cause the remembrance of them to cease from among men.

(The Fifth book of Moses called Deuteronomy, chapter. 32 verse. 28)

The black man who spoke the truths of Ras Tafari understood that in consequence of the black man's obstinacy, his heritage was destined to be trampled on, and his body taken captive by the vile barbarian, whose image he adored, and upon whom he lavished the wealth and plenty of a land which was God's heaven in earth.

Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images of men and didst commit whoredom with them,

And thou tookest my broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey wherewith I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour ...

...hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbour, great of flesh: and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

(The Book of the Prophet Ezekiel, chapter.16 verse.17-26)

Hear, O earth: behold I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but reject it.

Thus saith the Lord, Behold a people cometh from the North country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men of war against thee, O daughter of Zion...

Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the Lord hath rejected them.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chapter. 6 verse. 19-30)

The black man who spoke the truths of Ras Tafari, understood the truth of the Ancient Books of the Prophecy. He understood that he who was the Living God would not always be wroth with his people, and that in the fullness of time the black man would be redeemed out of his bondage, and out of evil and death - which was the white man's world. For this

purpose was the Christ first sent. And for this purpose would he come again into the world, for the redemption of the black man, and to sit to judge the world and its people for their evil:

I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand:

thou didst shew them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

And thou saidst, I shall be a lady forever:
so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter. 47 verse.6-7)

I will also gather all nations, and I will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat [decision], and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land. And they have cast lots for my people; and given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink... Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things: The children of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border. Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompense upon your own head... Let the heathen be awaked, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat [decision] for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about. Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: Come get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great. Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision. (Joel, chapter. 3 verse. 2-14)

The black man who understood the truths of Ras Tafari, understood the dangerous and terrible fraud which the white man - those who are head of Church and State - sought to perpetrate upon an ignorant black people, and even upon their own poor, who like foolish sheep and devoid of reason, are led to the final and inevitable slaughter. The black man who understood the truths of Ras Tafari, understood that the white man - heads of Church and State - in his greed and deceit, would lose for the black man and the poor of the world, the promise of salvation and the gift of a life more abundant in earth, sealed in the blood of the black Christ arisen.

Hereby know ye the spirit of God:
Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:
And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God:
and this is the spirit of Antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

Ye are of God, little children and have overcome them: because greater is he that is within you, than he that is in the world. (First Epistle General of John, chapter. 4 verse.1-4)
The black man who spoke the truths of Ras Tafari had overcome the white man's lie, and so he spoke the truths of creation and of the black God of life. He understood the prophecies foretold from the mouth of the Creator while the world was yet young, and he knew the truths that belonged only to the black man, and he spoke his truth. And for his truth he was despised by the ignorant and aspiring black man who, in blind adoration of the white gods of death, embraced the white man's lie as truth, and despised the black man's reality, as myth. And in this they committed the error of their fathers before them. The black man who spoke the truths of Ras Tafari was a man despised, and rejected and acquainted with grief, yet he knew the truth of the Living God, and the truth of the black man's salvation history, from Genesis to Revelation ... and beyond.

Thus saith the Lord, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers,
Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the Lord that is faithful,
and the Holy one of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, Chapter. 49 verse. 7)

THE CREATION STORY... THE MYTH.

His foundation is in the holy mountains
...behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia;
this man was born there.

(Psalm 87)

But the comforter, which is the Holy One, whom the Father will send in
my name,
he will teach you all things,
and bring all things to your remembrance whatsoever I have said unto
you.

(The Gospel According to St. John, chapter. 14 verse. 26)

The black man who spoke the truths of Ras Tafari challenged the
legitimacy of the entire structure upon which the white world was
founded. He spoke the truths of Ras Tafari, revealed an understanding of
the Ancient Books of the Prophecy, and an understanding of the truths of
God, and of Creation, which proved the white man guilty of gross deceit.

The white barbarians had laid claim to the ancient writings of him who
is Lord of the whole earth, and from a selection of these writings, the
white man compiled the text he came to refer to as his 'Bible'; and he
charged that it spoke of a dead white God ... of dubious nature and
origin, and a dead white Christ - whose worshippers may commune with him
beyond the grave.

The selection of writings contained in the Bible however, represent only
some of the Books of the Ancient Prophecies to which the white man laid
claim. Certain others, which have proved wholly unintelligible to him,
have been entirely omitted; others have formed the basis of certain well
known Greek and Roman myths, and even certain modern children's stories.
Of the rest the white man has ascribed a wholly literal translation to
all that is contained therein, and offers its text as a factual and word
accurate account of past history, from the beginning of time. In this,
the white man is in grave error.

The white man's theology and his account of the birth of creation is
explicit. According to him. Adam and Eve were the first man and woman
created upon the face of the earth. By his account, the two lived
happily nude in a glorious tropical paradise for a time; until, contrary
to God's instructions, Eve ate a forbidden fruit which immediately gave
her an awareness of her own nakedness, and also of evil. We are not told
by the white man precisely which fruit he imagines to harbor these
hidden properties, but we are assured that some such fruit must have
existed. However, having eaten the fruit, Adam and Eve have somehow
unknowingly unleashed evil upon the whole earth, and in consequence of
causing God all this trouble, they are invited to leave their tropical
paradise. Later, they give birth to two sons, one of whom is murdered,
thereby reducing the existing world population to three. And somehow,
the whole world of diverse nations, peoples and tongues, comes into
being!

The white world, in complete seriousness, offers this ludicrous and
preposterous interpretation as the literal truth of how an All Wise and
All Mighty Creator, founded his world and peopled it. It is difficult to
determine for whom the white man has least respect, whether intelligent
man or the Almighty God.

The story as written, is accurate. But it is precisely that ... a story.
And it has, neither does it pretend to have, any basis whatever in fact,

it is not an account of any single event in time, nor does it attempt to explain the beginning of the world. The Adam and Eve story, is no more factual than that of Samson and Delilah, or that concerning Noah and his Ark. They, like the Adam and Eve story, are purely and completely allegoric and prophetic in nature and in content. And they may be likened to the later parables told by the Christ, in that, like the parables, these stories sought to clarify certain spiritual and unseen truths of life, and not to recount actual events of fact.

The story of Adam and Eve - like that of Cain and Abel - is both allegoric and prophetic, and seeks to explain certain fundamental truths of creation, to the first children of man. Accordingly, the "Garden of Eden" symbolizes the womb of creation ... the spiritual birthplace and unseen beginning of the seed of man. The figures of Adam and Eve, are used to symbolize and explain the inherent duality existing in all of Life, and more particularly, as reflected in the creature that is man.

The two, symbolize the physical aspect of being, and the spiritual aspect of being - which, in man, may be understood as the body and the soul. Man -as the highest form in which Life is manifest - is a two-fold creation. Man is not merely the physical and seen body he presents; neither is he motivated solely by his physical being and environment. Whereas the beast of the field is governed only by his physical needs and environs, man is created with an added - though unseen - dimension to his being.

Man possesses a soul; that is, he possesses the unseen garment of wisdom, knowledge and understanding. This is the truth of man, this is his dignity and this is his soul - that which makes him higher than the beast. And as a consequence, man also possesses an awareness of justice and right, which covers the nakedness of his purely physical self and its desires, and so lends dignity to the creation which is man. Thus, man, is more than the seen physical entity - he is also the unseen, which is wisdom, knowledge and understanding - and therefore he is also a spiritual entity.

To the extent therefore, that man is both physical and spiritual in his whole make-up, the man who is without the spiritual garment which clothes and dignifies the physical self, may be said to be revealed in his nakedness. For his baser self is uncovered, and he is without that which makes him an acceptable social being. For without knowledge and understanding, man has no recourse to the higher and governing principles of truth and integrity, and in his social conduct, he descends to the level of the beast, and the law of the jungle becomes his code of conduct ... the survival of the fiercest. He is without conscience; he is naked, and his nakedness reveals his potential to evil.

The story of Adam and Eve is used to elucidate this truth. Consequently, Eve is used to symbolize the purely physical aspect of man; Adam symbolizes the unseen which is wisdom, knowledge and understanding. Thus, Adam receiving the fruit, is symbolic of the man who is devoid of knowledge and without understanding, and who is therefore governed and controlled by Eve ... his purely physical and personal desire. In this context, the story of Adam and Eve symbolizes the man of pure flesh - the beast - the man who is devoid of morals, and without principle, and who therefore responds to his own wants and desires, unmindful of the rights of others.

Consequently, it may be said, that Adam and Eve represent the seed of the people of evil. It must be remembered that the Garden of Eden represents the womb of creation as it were; so that Adam and Eve symbolize the seed of a people, who were known from within the womb of Life, as a people of evil. A people naked from their beginning, devoid of knowledge and without understanding; a people without a spiritual awareness, and therefore a people motivated purely by their own physical

and personal desires. A people made like unto the beast ... a people of evil.

However, like all the Ancient Books of the Prophecy, the story of Adam and Eve reveals more than one truth. On one level it explains the two-fold nature of the being that is man, and explains the creation of the people of evil. On another level however, the story seeks to elucidate, for the first children of man, the essential nature of man and woman - such that the two are an indivisible whole and together make up the being, which is known as "man". Man and woman together, represent one whole unit of life. As Life, in its fullest sense, is both spiritual and physical - so, man, as a reflection of whole life, is also two-fold creation. So that the being that is called "man" - is in fact, the man and the woman together. The woman represents physical and seen life, whereas the man represents the spiritual, which clothes and dignifies.

One, without the other, is therefore as incomplete as is the body without the soul. And hence, the truth of the ancient rejoinder: what God has joined, let no man put asunder. This is a reference to the spiritual and unseen bond, which makes of two apparently separate beings, one flesh, and one being. As the body and the soul constitute the whole being, which is the individual "man". The ancient rejoinder, like the Adam and Eve story, sought to make it clear, to the first children of man, that the man and the woman together as one unit, are as inseparable as are the body and the soul, because this is precisely what the union is designed to manifest and symbolize. The first children of man were taught to understand that the spiritual truths in life, which exist unseen, may be clearly understood from that which is seen.

In other words, physical life, and the pattern it takes, is not an arbitrary arrangement, but reflects the greater and unseen spiritual principles and truth, which are the core and basis of Life from the beginning, and from before creation was born.

For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead;

so that they are without excuse:

(The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Romans, chapter. 1 verse.20)
Thus, the two-fold nature of Life (physical and spiritual), and the two-fold nature of man (body and soul), is given reality and meaning in the two physical beings (man and woman), which are an indivisible whole. So that Adam and Eve symbolize the creature that is "man":

...Male and female created he them;

and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

(The First Book of Moses, Genesis, chapter. 5 verse. 2)

The vital importance of this union may be better understood by reference to the allegoric and prophetic tale of Noah and the Ark. Another story which the white man has so completely misunderstood and taken so literally, that there are those among them who imagine they have found pieces of an Ark which has never existed. The story of Noah's Ark - like much of the Old Testament - is prophetic of the last days, when the world must suffer the allegoric flood of tribulations, plagues and disaster, and eventual destruction. Those taken into the safety of the Ark - Noah's sons and their wives, and after that every bird and every beast - symbolize the black man first, as sons of God, and after that a remnant taken from every nation and out of every tongue in creation, upon whom the gift of life is bestowed, and who are provided with sanctuary against the great and terrible day of the Lord. But the point worthy of note here, is the reference to those entering the Ark "two and two".

This refers to the man who is whole both in body and soul; the man who has not sacrificed conscience and truth - the spiritual man -to satisfy the purely physical man and its desires for wealth, position and the praises of man. Thus, the man who seeks and finds salvation, will enter into life and into safety "two and two", as it were. For the man will be a whole being, the physical man clad in sound spiritual clothing; and his spouse also will be whole. Therefore it will in effect be "body and soul with body and soul", and thus, "two and two". For the unseen things may be understood from the seen things, so that whereas the union between a man's body and his soul exists unseen, it may be understood from the seen union of man and woman. The woman symbolizes the body, and the man symbolizes the soul, and the union therefore becomes the seen man of whole life ... the man of spirit, as opposed to the man of flesh.

The woman alone however symbolizes the purely physical man, and in consequence is an abomination before God. And hence, of that time it is written:

And in that day seven women will take hold of one man, saying we will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel:

only let us be called by thy name to take away our reproach.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter. 4 verse. 1)

With the birth of Cain, the Adam and Eve story goes further to explain how evil and death actually enter into life, and its consequences upon man in earth. When Eve, in the Garden of Eden - the womb and spiritual birth place of all life - obeys the voice of the flesh, she symbolized that body of mankind who would follow the voice of evil, and not the voice of God. Thus, before Cain- who symbolizes the people of evil - comes into being, the seed from which he would spring (Adam and Eve), is expelled from the presence of God, before it is fully formed. Whereas the complete man is both physical and spiritual, the man that is not fully formed is purely physical and without the endowment of the spiritual gift, which is the knowledge of God. So when the seed bearing Cain was expelled from the womb of life, it came into being like a premature foetus - incomplete and having only one part to its being, that of physical awareness alone. Because the Creator of all life possessed fore-knowledge, and knew the seed of evil while it was yet in spiritual awareness, which might allow it and its evil deeds to exist in perpetuity:

...lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life and eat, and live forever:

Therefore the Lord God sent him from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

(The First Book of Moses, Genesis, chapter. 3 verse. 22-23)

Abel symbolizes the seed potential for perfect life without death, which potential was destroyed in the beginning by the manifestation of evil. When Cain, as symbolizing evil, entered into the presence of life, his presence effectively destroyed perfection - for in the presence of evil, life is no more perfect. Consequently, Abel - the seed of perfect life, was destroyed from the beginning, and another less perfect life would become man's inheritance. This less perfect life in the presence of evil, is symbolized in Seth. Seth symbolizes the life which man has inherited in consequence of the advent of evil.

...and called his name Seth: for God, ...

has appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos [man]:

then began men to call upon the name of the Lord.

(The First Book of Moses, Genesis, chapter. 4 verse.25-26)

The first children of man who were instructed at the mouth of God by means of these allegoric and prophetic tales, were given insight as to why God's gift of life was not a perfect gift from the beginning, and

were instructed as to the grief and travails that would necessarily befall them and the world, in time to come, as a consequence of the presence of the people of evil. The stories also promised ultimate salvation, and told of how, in the time of the end, the people of evil would be separated from them. And the sign of the rainbow was given from the beginning, as a comfort and a covenant of the promise of salvation in the time of the end, and as a perpetual reminder of the promise of the gift of perfect life. Hence the story of Noah.

Because everything that is unseen, is mirrored in that which is seen, the people born of the seed of evil would bear a distinctive mark, a seen physical and distinguishing feature, such that the children of full life could recognize and shun all association with them, as being the people of the seed of evil and death. For this people of death were the natural antithesis of the children of life:

And the Lord set a mark upon Cain least any finding him should kill him.

(The First Book of Moses, Genesis, chapter. 4 verse.15)

But because the Creator understood that evil and death could not reign in perpetuity, it was determined that evil should have its way; it should be allowed full way so that it could realize its full potential, and reign over life for the length of it's natural days. Were evil to be destroyed out of life each time it made its appearance in earth, it would always exist as a constant companion. Perfect and infinite life would be an unattainable goal, if evil and death were constantly festering beneath the surface, and within the body of life. Wiser by far, to let all that was evil rise to the top, and like scum, when it had all separated itself to the top, leaving the pure to the bottom, the entire could be wiped from the face of the earth and out of life. It was therefore ordained from the beginning, that evil and those who embodied it, should be allowed to proceed unchecked in their evil designs, and be allowed to reign over life until the time of the end.

The mark to be placed upon the seed of evil, and all those born of this seed, was the mark of death. For evil, once conceived, bringeth forth death. Hence, the mark of Cain is the mark of death - the mark that stood as the antithesis to full life.

This people would therefore bear in their person the likeness of death.

Like a premature foetus, they would- in their physical appearance, be devoid of color and have limp and lifeless hair. Because they had not eaten of the tree of life, as it were, and therefore enjoyed no communion with God - in their spiritual appearance, they would be devoid of knowledge and without understanding ... A people naked, and therefore given to nakedness, a people without a soul. This people, born of the seed of evil, and bearers of death and destruction, is the white man ... and by his deeds is he known.

Thus, cursed of God from their beginning, the white man came into being in the hard and barren lands of Europe; condemned to roam the earth, like homeless vagabonds, seeking refuge in lands not their own: When thou tillest the ground, it shall not yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabound shalt thou be in the earth.

(The First Book of Moses, Genesis, chapter. 4 verse.12)

The lands of the white man bore no fruit or foods, unlike the natural abundance and variety of the black man's continent; his lands yielded no rubber, no teas, no fibers for clothing, no precious metals:

Thorns and thistles shall it bring forth to thee ...

...In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread...

(The First Book of Moses, Genesis, chapter.3 verse.18-19)

The white man began life, like his comic hero - Hagar the Horrible - a rough, uncouth barbarian, without wisdom, knowledge or understanding; clad only in garments made from the skin of slaughtered animals, and his meat was their dead carcass. Thus the white barbarian came into being, bringing with him his weapons of bloody death and brutality with which

he would terrorize every nation and every living creature upon the face of the earth. As the white man began, so would he continue, and the lives he slaughtered, both of man and of beast, would be the only means of his survival and sustenance ... for death must always prey upon life.

It is the prophecy concerning the creation of this people, and the inevitability of evil and death entering life through them, and its consequences upon life and mankind, which the story of Cain and Abel addresses.

The story of Adam and Eve, like that of Cain and Abel, and Noah's Ark, is rich in instruction, but it is not a factual account, and has nothing whatever to do with the first man and the first woman created upon the face of the earth. In so far as it touches upon creation, it speaks only of the creation of those who are the seed of evil ... the white man.

The black world was already old when the First Book of Moses was given to the first children of man. The stories sought to provide them with an understanding of the world into which they had been born, and to explain

the nature of the being that is man. The stories went further to elucidate, from the beginning, the path that life, and the black man, would take through the thousands of years in the wilderness of evil - which was the white man's world, in order to attain again the first heaven - which would be lost to them, in consequence of evil and death entering into life. The stories prepared the black man for the fact that he would not always retain his first glory, but would know temptations to evil, succumb before the power of evil, and suffer captivity and great tribulations at the hands of evil. He understood that he would be tried and tested, until the time of the end, but those who endured - ever faithful to the truths of God - would know the joy of eternal peace and perfect life.

The story of Noah's Ark is another such early allegoric and prophetic tale, told to the first children of man in the beginning. It explained the time of the end, and comforted them with the eternal covenant and the promise that all life would not be destroyed out of the earth. At the time of the end, a remnant would be spared - taken first from among the black man, as symbolized in Noah, his sons and his sons wives; and also a remnant taken out of every nation and every tongue in creation, as symbolized in the varied birds and beasts which are taken into the Ark.

The Adam and Eve tale is patently inadequate as the truth of how the world began. It is expedient however, for the white man - heads of Church and State - to present this mockery; for to do otherwise, would ultimately mean unveiling the truth concerning the living God, the black man and Ras Tafari. Whereas the white man - heads of Church and State - know of him to whom the authorship of the work may be attributed, what they do not know, and have never known, is the meaning of the words contained therein. The Ancient Books of the Prophecy have been sealed from creation, against the white man's understanding. For he who is All Mighty, and All Wise, knew the nature of him who bore the mark of Cain, even while he was yet in the womb. And so it is written:

...the words are closed and sealed till the time of the end.

(The Book of Daniel, chapter.12 verse 9)

In much the same way that an invisible mark - which can only be revealed in certain light - is put on ones own property, to prevent one who might take it, from retaining it as his own; so with the Creator, the author of the Ancient Books. Knowing the odious nature of the white man, and the atrocity he would seek to perpetrate upon an unsuspecting world, and knowing that he would seek to elevate himself even above the Most High,

he too put a secret Mark upon his property, which could only be deciphered under the right light - and at the time of the end. But the white man's light is darkness ... for he puts wrong for right, and darkness where there should be light.

Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil;
that put darkness for light, and light for darkness;
that put bitter for sweet and sweet for bitter!
Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own
sight!

(The book of the prophet Isaiah, chapter.5 verse.20-21)

The entire Books of the prophecy are a compendium of stories and
parables, allegories and analogies, similes and metaphors; the end is
set beside the beginning, and the good and the bad are mixed in
together. The entire work is written in such a way as to defeat the
understanding of all but the man of spirit, truth and right - and even
he, is left in ignorance, until light and the truth of the black Christ
arisen is sent forth to enlighten the understanding of man.
For the Lord hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath
closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he
covered.

And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is
sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I
pray thee:

and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed:

And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying Read this,
I pray thee:

and he saith, I am not learned.

Wherefore, the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with
their mouth, and with their lips do honour me,
but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is
taught by the precept of men:

Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvelous work among this
people, even a marvelous work and a wonder:
for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of
their prudent men shall be hid.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter.29 verse.10-14)

For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise,
and bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent...

hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

(The First Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians, chapter.1
verse.19)

The white man has gone out into the world, and he has deceived nations -
not a few, and has for generations perpetrated a dangerous and terrible
lie. The white man turned the world on its head, and made the black God
- white, and the living God - dead; and instead of eternal life, the
white man promises the glory of eternal death. The white man is void of
counsel, and there is no understanding in him.

Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the
potter's clay:

for shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not?
or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no
understanding?

...in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book,
and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of
darkness.

The meek also shall increase their joy in the Lord,
and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter.29 verse.16-19)

THE CREATION STORY... THE TRUTH.

I am Lord, and there is none else, there is no God beside me:

I girded thee, though thou has not known me ...

I am the Lord, and there is none else.

I form the light and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil:

I Lord do all these things ...

I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth:

I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain:

I the Lord speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter.45 verse.5-7; & verse.19)

In the beginning there was not Adam and Eve. Neither was there a talking snake, nor a disembodied ghoul, with only a voice, proclaiming its non-existence to be God. In the beginning there was nothing one could see, or touch, or hear ... only silence and a great void. But within this nothingness there existed at least the "potential" for something; for before anything which exists, can exist, there must first have been the potential for its existence. Thus, and in the beginning, in so far as anything existed, it existed merely as potential. This nothingness therefore contained at least the potential, or possibility, of Life.

Potential, or if one prefers - possibility - exists unseen. A small acorn contains the potential to manifest a forest of stately oaks. Yet, if one broke open an acorn one would not find hundreds of tiny oaks ensconced within; for the potential, in so far as it exists, exists unseen. The oak trees therefore remain only a possibility, and the acorn is merely a symbol of this possibility. The acorn is a seen manifestation, as it were, of that which cannot be seen, namely, the potential. When the acorn is buried in the soil, it is lost within the dark nothingness of the earth. When the potential, housed in the earth, is realized however, the oak tree becomes physically manifest. But until the oak breaks forth into life, only the potential for its creation exists buried in the dark earth. As the dark earth houses the seed potential, which becomes the oak, so the dark void housed the seed potential, which would become Life. But what was this 'seed potential', which would open to bring forth the "Tree of Life"? In other words, because the oak is in fact a tree, its beginning is contained in a nut, or seed. But what precisely is the quantity called "Life", such that one can determine by its nature, from whence it had its beginning? For Life had to exist as potential - in some form - before it could manifest as a physical reality.

To the white man, devoid of knowledge and without understanding, 'Life' means quite simply the physical things he sees around him; Life, to him, means trees and shrubs, and grass, and flowers and wild and domestic animals. Life means inhaling and exhaling; Life means breath and movement. Thus, to the white man, creation began with vast tracts of land and forests and fruits and wild animals; and then man arrived on the scene, whether by magic or evolution, and tamed the whole chaotic mess ... and here we are at the present day! Consequently, by the white man's reckoning, if one were to place several infants in a forest, away from modern civilization, over time they would develop, instinctively, into sophisticated and highly learned beings. They would understand the advanced principles of mathematics, master the knowledge of the molecular structure of the universe, and understand the concepts such as dignity, conscience and justice; they could create and construct the pyramids and the Parthenon, and understand the constancy of the North Star. Experience has however proved that the beasts of the field, exhibits very low level of life. Knowledge of the unseen and abstract principles, which form the basis of superior and intelligent life, is not instinctive, and must therefore be taught.

It should be patently clear therefore, that Life, is not a purely physical phenomena. Trees, plants, and the like, all manifest the lowest form of life, precisely because they have a purely physical reality - they simply exist; they have, as it were, only breath. The beast of the

field manifest a somewhat higher form of life, in that they have mobility and sight, and physical urges - and the ability to satisfy these urges. Still, the beast exists in a purely physical environment, and their behavior and their reactions are governed solely by their behavior and their reactions are governed solely by their physical sense. Man, on the other hand, manifests the highest form of life. Like the beast of the field, man also has a physical awareness, and a physical world to which he reacts, and which reacts upon him. But man alone of all creation, has a spiritual awareness - man alone understands and exhibits the unseen principles which are also an integral part of the entity called "Life". Only man, of all creation, can come to understand spiritual truths such as honesty, conscience and justice; only man can learn and exhibit fair-play and integrity. Man alone can understand the measurement of time. Only man can understand atoms and molecules, and determine the chemical components in the air that one breathes. And it is man, in possession of these higher spiritual truths of life, which makes the seen physical life ordered and intelligible, and which allows man to be considered the highest form of life. For man embodies the whole which is Life; both its physical and seen truths, and, more importantly, its unseen - and therefore spiritual - truths. Thus, Life - in its fullest sense, is both seen, and unseen; it is both physical and potential/spiritual. And it is the potential within the physical world which gives life its sense, grandeur and full meaning. For if life had not the unseen potential accommodated in man, it would be a world of brutal chaos. Man is to Life, precisely what the brain is to the body; that part which houses the unseen potential, and without which the body becomes nothing more than a vegetable - something which has only a physical reality, but is devoid of potential. But man, superior though he be, cannot of himself acquire knowledge of the unseen truths of life; potential cannot be seen, and has therefore to be taught. An awareness of conscience and justice, for instance, cannot be communicated by osmosis; man had to be taught of justice and conscience, he had to be taught to reason. Someone first had to show him what he possessed. An infant, for instance, despite a sound mind/brain, has no instinctive understanding of justice or fair-play. A being reared in the deepest jungle cannot grasp the concept of integrity. None of these principles exist as seen reality, yet all are integral tools of civilized life, and all have a source of origin outside of man himself. Life, and the knowledge within it, is so vast and infinite, that the knowledge of a single individual man, represents only the most miniscule part of the entire quantity which is Life. Even pooling, as the world has done, all the knowledge and resources of the hundreds of millions of beings in creation, man still has not plumbed the depths of all that is Life, nor gathered all the understanding, nor all the knowledge which remains as yet untapped. Life, as we know it, has so far revealed only the smallest part of all that there is still to know and to understand, and man proves this everyday. With as much as man knows, there always seems to be that much more which remains a mystery, and that much more unfolding anew. Life is the product of boundless knowledge. It is established therefore, that Life has both a physical reality and a spiritual reality, and, that it comes forth of an infinite source of knowledge. It may be said therefore, that "Infinite Knowledge" is, and was, the seed out of which the "Tree of Life" was born. Consequently, the potential - or spiritual reality, of Infinite Knowledge was all that existed in the void before creation was. So that what the acorn is to the oak, Infinite Knowledge is to Life - it is its source. But knowledge, infinite or otherwise, cannot communicate itself by osmosis, and therefore it must exist. And for knowledge to be said to exist, it must be the property of being. For there is no knowledge, if there is no being who knows. Consequently, Infinite Knowledge, which contained the

knowledge of Life - itself manifested as a being of life, a vessel in which to house that which before existed only in spirit, and as potential. So that as the potential for the oak tree is given physical form in a nut, so the source of Life was given a physical form; and as the acorn is able to bring forth the oak, so this created being was able to bring forth Life and maintain it in existence, as intelligent life; and furnish his creation with wisdom, knowledge and understanding.

This being who was, and is infinite knowledge given physical form, manifested in the highest physical form of which life was capable; the highest physical form in which knowledge could be acceptably and effectively housed. Accordingly, this being given form, manifested with flesh, had a backbone, walked upon two legs, possessed feet and arms, had hands, eyes, ears, nose and a mouth; he was, and is a man. This man had, and has black skin and woolen hair. He was, and is God ... a man. And the being that is man in earth, was created in his image and after his likeness. It is not, as the white man supposes, the other way around. The barbarian in his overwhelming arrogance, subscribes to a theory in which God is a disembodied ghoul, perhaps with wings, who man has very kindly invested with certain human attributes. The converse is the truth. It is the Creator who has very kindly allowed man to share in his magnificence, and to know the supreme joys of life, living and being. And as the individual man bears a small part of the intelligence of Life, he who is God, bears the whole. He is the "infinite intelligence" of which physical life and man are but a part. The knowledge of the hundreds of millions of men in creation, is still but a fraction of him; they are only extensions of him; they are reflections of the knowledge that is him. For both God and man, are but physical manifestations of "knowledge", which of itself could not be seen; so that the spirit of "knowledge" is given reality in Life, in the physical person of man ... for where there is no being who knows, knowledge cannot exist.

All of Life, and the Infinite knowledge which is the source and sustainer of Life, are embodied in one physical being, who is God. He is the seed and source of Life; he is everything that is. He is all reality, as he is all potential. He is each and every facet of Life, and he is the breath of all Life. He is all, and every created thing is him. Each man represents a limb as it were, of his body. Man is to God, what the individual parts of the human body is to man. Consequently, no man walks without his knowledge, for it is at his instruction that a man walks; no man harbors a thought without his knowledge, for he is the author of the thought. In the same way that a man's fingers cannot simply write of its own accord, but must await instruction from the brain; so man can do nothing of his own accord, and God is his brain. A man's feet do not arbitrarily start to walk, leaving the man with no notion where they are taking him; when the man determines where he wishes to go, his feet must comply. Similarly, man, who is only an extension of God, has not the wherewithal to set off on his own affairs, his every act and his every movement is the will of God:

Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith?
or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it?
as if the rod should shake itself against them that lift it up,
or as if the staff should lift up itself, as if it were not wood.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter.10 verse.15)

Consequently, there is nothing hid from his gaze - for he is everything, and the author of all things. There is no gift of which he is not the giver; no hurt inflicted of which he is not the recipient; there is no secret kept from his ears, and no woe of which he is not the author. He is called the Lord of hosts, for the host of creation does his bidding, whether it be for good or ill. The hand may be the hand of man, but the author is always God. The thunder and the lightening go forth at his

word. By his word there is rain or drought, feast or famine; he is the wind and the whirlwind; by him the seas rage, and the earth opens to swallow nations; he kills and he makes alive; all of Life - man and nature - all, do his bidding he is the Lord of hosts. He is infinite good, and he is infinite evil; he is infinite war, as he is peace; he is infinite love, and he is gross hatred. He is all, and everything, that is.

He is God, the All Might, the All knowing and the All Wise. By the words of his mouth he placed the earth and ordered the heaven, set the bounds of the sea, raised up the beasts of the field, and created man - in his image and after his likeness - out of the dust of the earth. And God himself taught them in wisdom, knowledge and understanding. And as he gave names to every living thing, so he named himself also, and his name was, and is ... JAH.

Sing unto God, sing praises to his name:
extol him who rideth upon the heavens by his name Jah,
and rejoice before him.
(Psalm 68)

MAN IS KNOWLEDGE...

The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be;
and that which is done, is that which shall be done:
and there is no new thing under the sun.

(Ecclesiastes, chapter.1 verse.9)

Man is in essence a spiritual entity, to the extent that he is only "knowledge" - an unseen - given a physical form. And because man is knowledge, because he is but an extension, and a reflection of God, the soul of man - the knowledge that he is - never ceases. The flesh of man may cease out of existence, because it is subject to the corruption of this world; but his flesh is only a physical casing for that which he embodies, and that which he is, which is knowledge. And it is the knowledge that man is, which is referred to as his soul ... the truth of the being that is man.

Consequently, the musical composer Brahms, for instance, was and is only a body of knowledge sent forth to enrich Life. When the flesh form labeled 'Brahms' is no more, the body of knowledge that was housed within him, nonetheless remains in existence. Another casing is given form when another being comes into life, and this new casing is endowed with the same body of knowledge which was once called 'Brahms'. Let us call this new physical form, Jones. Jones, some hundreds of years later, becomes an equally proficient musical composer in another age and in another style; but not only does Jones have the musical expertise which was 'Brahms', he also has his memories, his needs, his tendencies and all his experience, and all his knowledge ... for it is only the one body of knowledge which exists, and which increases over time. So that whereas the knowledge may increase with each life experience as it travels through the ages, it never ceases to be. Knowledge may cease out of life, but because "knowledge" itself is a spiritual entity, knowledge - the soul of man - is eternal. It is this continuity of man which explains the experience that one refers to as "deja vu"... I've done this before, or, I've Known that person before. Jones and Brahms are the same man, and both represent the one body of knowledge and experience; nothing changes, only the physical time and place may alter, but the being is the same, and his pursuits and inclinations are the same, for he is the same created from the beginning of time.

It is the gift of a merciful God, that we do not travel with full knowledge and recall of our past lives. But peoples who have undergone certain forms of hypnosis, have been able, to some extent, to go beyond the barrier which separates past from present. And many have had clear,

if limited recollection of being another identity at a different and earlier time. This occurs because the individual is only the sum total of the knowledge he embodies. Thus, the bodies of knowledge which crucified the Christ for instance, the same exist today; the bodies of knowledge who proclaimed: let his blood be upon us and upon our children, they too exist today. In different flesh forms, and bearing different names appropriate to the age, but the same individual being, the same bodies of evil knowledge ... the same souls live today. It is for this reason that the Ancient Book of the Prophecy speak of the "souls" of the dead arising to judgment. The soul, is the truth of the man, the body of knowledge that he is, and has been throughout the ages, as opposed to the flesh form that he wears.

It is not as the white man supposes, that ghouls long dead will reappear in some grotesque carnival; but man revealed for who he is in spirit and in truth ... be it good or ill. And like the dead arising from the grave, each man will open as it were, to reveal which of all the supposed dead, he himself is. Whether it be Brahms or Sir Henry Morgan ... for both inhabit the land of the living. And thus it may be said, that the graves shall deliver up their dead. For without the light of truth, and without the knowledge and understanding which is of God, man may be said to be "dead". When knowledge enters the world however, man awakes to the truth of Life and self ... some awake to the knowledge and understanding which is of God, man may be said to be "dead". When knowledge enters the world however, man awakes to the truth of Life and self...some awake to the knowledge of the eternal life and glory that is theirs ... and some, to the knowledge of eternal damnation:
...I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus,
and for the word of God,
and which had not worshipped the beast ...

And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened:
and another book was opened, which is the book of life:
and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in books,
according to their works.

(The Revelation of St. John the Divine, chapter. 20 verse. 4-12)
And the opened books refer to the knowledge revealed to man, when the truths of God, sealed in the Books of the Ancient Prophecy, are revealed, and understanding enters the world. So that each man awakes to truth that is God and Life, and so of himself may judge himself, and know what recompense he may expect from him who alone is God.

All man is knowledge, and some embody the knowledge of good, while others embody the knowledge of evil. At the time of the end, those who are the knowledge, of good, are granted the gift of knowing eternal life, without anymore the horror and fear of death.

And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes;
and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain:
for the former things are passed away.

(The Revelation of St. John the Divine, chapter.21 verse.4)
But where the reward of good knowledge is to know perfect and infinite good - which is peace, plenty and life eternal; the reward of evil knowledge is to know perfect and infinite evil - which is torment and eternal damnation in death. It must not be forgotten that when man suffers death, whereas his flesh may cease out of existence, the knowledge that he embodies cannot die, and therefore must continue in spiritual reality. So that when man dies, unless his soul - the knowledge that he embodies - is granted peace, and the mercy of sleep and forgetfulness, his knowledge of himself retains a conscious awareness, and endures the agony of his nothingness, while yet fully

aware of itself. In other words, a soul which is damned, is a body of knowledge which is denied the gift of life and being, but which is nonetheless in possession of all its memories, its pains and its desires; it is a soul in torment, and yearning to experience itself as a being with form and with life. For it is only by having an existence in life, that it can hope to conquer and/or satisfy, the pains, longings, frustrations and addictions which it knows. If for example, a heroin addict suffers death and eternal damnation, he will not escape his torture in death. His addiction, and the craving and torment he knows - is his knowledge; it is the knowledge he has, and therefore, it is the knowledge that he is. So that what ever fears man has, what ever torments or uncertainties he harbors, all comprise his knowledge ... and knowledge exists in perpetuity. In life, man would have the opportunity of fighting through the horror of his addiction for instance, and so find again the knowledge of peace. In death however, he is nothingness, trapped forever with only the evil knowledge he possesses, and consequently, he is condemned to endure its horror for all eternity. For the man of evil will not again be granted the right to enter into life, and thus life will be made free of the horror of the knowledge of evil.

And so it is written:

And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more they can do.

But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear:

Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

(The Gospel According to St. Luke, chapter.12 verse.4-6)

Life is a learning and growing experience, it is for the development and improvement of man and the knowledge which he embodies. Without life therefore, there can be no growth, and no improvement; without life the body of knowledge which is evil, is confined only to the evil that it knows, without surcease. Knowledge is given the gift of being, in order that it may know its infinite potential, and increase its awareness of love, peace and integrity. If it comes into life only to increase its awareness of evil, then in the end, life is denied it and its inheritance is the pure and perfect evil which it is become, preying no longer upon life, but upon itself.

It is because man is only knowledge, given form, that there are those who are able to recount, what, has been termed, "out-of-body" experiences. This is in fact a separation of the body and the soul, and an odious abomination in the sight of God. It is an experience in which the `self` - the knowledge that is the individual - leaves the physical body casing, and can actually see the body, as if looking down on it from above. In such experiences, the self is also able to see the entire surroundings, and everyone and everything in the vicinity of the body which they appear to have left behind. And yet the "person" seeing his own physical form is aware that he bears no form or physical reality, and cannot be seen by anyone else, as being out of his body. In such an occurrence, the self has left its physical casing, and is become the pure knowledge that it in fact is. The knowledge, which is the individual, retains full and complete awareness of itself, Because the `self` of man, is not the flesh form that he wears, but the knowledge that he is.

Again, because man is only knowledge, there are those who have lost limbs who nonetheless will tell of experiencing pain or itching, or some other sensation, in the limb which is absent. But it is the knowledge he has, both of the limb and of the sensation, and not the physical sensation itself, which provokes this response. So that if he had never felt a bee-sting, and therefore had no knowledge of that sensation, he could not experience that, in relation to the missing member. Yet, if he had been bitten by a dog, or had knowledge of some other excruciating

pain, he might well feel that pain again, notwithstanding that the place and source of the pain no longer exists in physical terms. For man is more than his physical form ... man is knowledge.

Without the mercy of sleep and forgetfulness therefore, man's soul is condemned to an eternity of agonizing torment. This is the reward of the man of evil; condemned to have full knowledge of the agony of death, and of the evil knowledge which he embodies, but denied the fulfillment that is Life. It is this eternal torment of the souls which is referred to in the Books of the Ancient Prophecy, as the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone. And in this manner will all evil be removed from the face of the earth and cast out of Life, to exist in a state of tormented nothingness - leaving only the good as existing life in earth.

Life and being therefore, is the greatest gift which can be bestowed upon man; and a life of perpetual and infinite good - is Heaven. Death and nothingness is the greatest and most awful torment that can be inflicted upon the soul of man; and the knowledge of eternal death - is Hell. For the soul knows the pains and torments born of its sojourn in life, but it no more has the hope which life offers, of resolving the conflicts or easing the pain which afflicts the tortured soul.

For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked ...

They are not in trouble as other men; neither are they plagued like other men ...

They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression; they speak loftily ...

Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches...

When I thought to know this, it was too painful for me;
Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end,
(Psalm 73, verse.3-17)

THE GOD HEAD

And I answered again and said unto him,
What be these two olive branches which through the two golden pipes empty the golden oil out of themselves?
And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, no, my Lord.

Then said he, these are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

(Zechariah, chapter.4 verse.12-14)

The black God of Life, he who is Infinite Knowledge incarnate, founded the earth and all the lands of the earth; and he who is God, peopled all the lands of the earth saying; "Let us make man in our own image and after our likeness". The "us" of the Godhead is the Trinity - which is God. To understand the nature of the Trinity, it must be remembered that creation, by its nature, involves the male and the female of the specie. What is true of the seen created life, is first true of the essence and unseen spiritual beginning of all Life. For the seen truths in Life, are but reflections of the greater unseen, from which it springs.

Physical life manifests the male and the female as an inherent part of the creative potential within life; the birds and the beast, the butterfly and the bee, the fish in the sea, even plant life exhibits the male and female gender. This fundamental truth of life may be represented in abstract, by reference to the principle that for every action, there is an equal and opposite reaction. Consequently, when Infinite Knowledge become manifest in flesh, it manifested as God the male; but Infinite Knowledge also possessed the female potential.

Femaleness however, is a physical reality, and while it was possible for God - the male - to symbolize all of Life in its highest form, it was patently impossible for him to reflect the physical reality, which is the female form and function. Thus, God the woman manifested as the physical and seen female part of Infinite knowledge.

...God created man...

...in the likeness of God made he him; male and female created he them.

(The first book of Moses called GENESIS, chapter.1 verse.27)

In the beginning therefore, there was God the male - who is Infinite Knowledge made flesh; and God the woman, the female potential within the whole, made flesh.

But in manifesting as two physical beings alone, an imbalance would exist. Because God the male is all Life, he is the whole made flesh; but God the woman however, was only the physical female part, and therefore symbolized a purely physical reality. Yet, the whole being of full life, should be both spiritual and physical. So whereas God the male, embodied full life - for he, of himself alone, is an infinite entity - God the woman remained a purely physical entity. In order that the female be a full representation of Life, she required the companion piece, as it were, of potential/spiritual. Consequently and out of Infinite Knowledge, was born God the "man". And he symbolized this potential - the spiritual symbol - such that God the woman, in union with God the man, became the seen manifestation of full life - physical and spiritual, the body and the soul, as it were. So that the three manifest beings, become the full physical manifestation of God -who is Infinite Knowledge. God the Father, who of himself is all physical and all spiritual; his mate, God the woman - who together with God the man, becomes the whole 'other half' of God.

God the "man", is the same who is known as the only begotten Son of God the Father. For he who is Infinite Knowledge incarnate, is not simply "man" alone; he is all that is Life; he is the bird, as he is the sea; out of him comes the lightning and the rain; he is the spiritual seed and source of all Life. He is infinity, given form, and consequently he may take any form and varied forms. That he manifests in the flesh as the male of the human specie, does not make him a man, in the ordinary sense of the word. For Infinite Knowledge to exist, it must have a form and a reality, but he is not the form he takes on ... he is "Infinite Knowledge". He is the "word" - made flesh. His only begotten Son therefore, is his "man" self, as opposed to his spiritual and infinite self. As God the woman is the physical and seen female part of him, God the son, is the physical and seen man part of him; and he himself, symbolizes the great unseen within Life ... he is Life! The Trinity therefore, is God the Father, who is Infinite Knowledge unseen - as reason and truth and the spiritual realities of Life are unseen; God the Son, who is Infinite Knowledge made man - the seen symbol, of 'the unseen God the Father; and God the Holy One, who is God the woman the female part of God the Father.

God the woman bore the title, the Holy One, because she was necessarily the first love of God the Father, as she was his natural mate from before the world was. Through his love for her, Love itself, become a reality in life and among man. Through God the woman therefore, Life was able to receive and know the ultimate gift, the gift of love. And Love is chief among the commandments of God. In consequence, God the woman, as the symbol of God's love for his creation, was sacred and holy, and as part of the Godhead, she is described as God the Holy One. In addition, whereas the title 'God', is in fact the descriptive title of the male being, the woman who is nonetheless God, is clearly not the male of the specie, and therefore not God in physical fact - but God in spiritual fact, for she is a part of the whole which is the Trinity and Godhead. Hence she becomes God in spirit. Thus the Trinity of God the

Father, God the Son and God the Holy "Spirit", or the Holy One - the same who is God the woman.

In earth, God the Son and God the Woman became the ruling arm of God the Father, and through them he ruled among the first children of man: ...these are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

In the beginning, when creation was new, the God and the Goddess walked among man, and were known among the first children of man. The First Ancient King of Creation was therefore King Alpha and Queen Omega - the God and Goddess, who together symbolized God the Father. But the Father himself was not seen of man - but was known only to his two anointed:

For I am God,
and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee
and I will not enter into the city.

(Hosea, chapter.11 verse.9)

In just the same way that the spirit and truth of Life itself, is not seen, but only experienced, so the Father - who symbolizes the spirit and truth of Life - was not seen ... and no man knew the Father, save the Son.

As man is created man and woman, so it is that the Son, the First Ancient King of Creation, was and is, the King and the Queen together as one being. And in this is the basis and truth of the Royal "We" - for every utterance was as from the mouth of God, and any one of them was only ever a part a part of the greater whole, on whose behalf they spoke. Hence, the use of "We" actually conveyed the meaning "We who are God in earth" ... for God is not one, like man, God is three persons in one. And hence the Royal "We", who is God Almighty.

The Monarchs of the white man's creation, practice a similar form of address when speaking of the individual self alone. How it becomes possible for a single individual to be "we" as opposed to "I", is not clear. This is of course only one of the very many things that the ignorant barbarian has blindly adopted from an ancient and noble civilization, without one shred of understanding as to its meaning or its significance. And in his arrogance, the white man continues wholly unaware of the dangerous folly he commits. The white man in his conceit, has indeed made every vain attempt to place his throne amid the stars, and to clothe himself in the authority and majesty that belongs even to the Most High God.

How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning!
how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!
For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will
exalt my throne above the stars of God:

...I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the
Most High

Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, the sides of the pit.
Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers;
that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the
world with cities.

For I will rise up against them, saith the Lord of hosts, and cut off
from Babylon the name and the remnant, and the son and the nephew, saith
the Lord.

...and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the Lord of
hosts.

The Lord of hosts has sworn saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall
it come to pass;

and as I have purposed so shall it stand.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter. 14 verse.12-24)

MAN AND THE BLACK MAN.

Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me,
O children of Israel?
Saith the Lord.

(Amos, chapert.9 verse.7)

God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy One brought forth man to people all the lands of the earth. And they made man in their own physical image; so that man would have a backbone, and walk erect upon two legs, and would exhibit all the physical characteristics that they themselves bore. But they also made man after their own likeness; so that like God, man would have the capacity to attain a knowledge and awareness of things spiritual. Man, like God - and unlike the beast - was equipped with the power of reason, and provided with the wherewithal to acquire wisdom, knowledge and understanding. Man, made like unto God, embodied infinite potential; and he was created man and woman. The black God of Life, brought forth out of the dust of the earth, every nation of peoples, and every nation was placed upon its own land and within its own borders. China was given for the Chinese nation of man; Australia for the Aborigine nation of man; India for the Indians; North America likewise was furnished with its own native sons, as was South America, New Zealand, and every other land in creation. To each peoples there was a land, and all peoples in creation were granted their own place of domicile. And Europe was the white man's inheritance. Every nation dwelt within its own borders, and each nation gave birth to beliefs, customs and traditions peculiar to itself. Every nation worshipped their own god, and each created the life and living that most suited them and the land which was their birthright and their heritage. only the white man's ground was barren. The white man alone knew no god, and the white man alone manifested no ancient traditions or beliefs; he alone was condemned to pirate the land, lives and traditions of other people, because he - like the land which spawned him, was barren and infertile.

To every nation was given a land. And the Continent of Aethiopia was the Lord's portion of all that he had created. This land was the Lord's heritage, it was his heaven - the Zion in earth. This land belonged to the black God of Life, and it was his manifestation of perfection in creation - which is what the term 'Heaven' is meant to convey - the physical reality, of the unseen potential for perfect and abundant life. And upon this land the Lord raised up a perfect creation in the black nation of peoples, his chosen and his beloved:

For all people will walk everyone in the name of his god, and
we will walk in the name of the Lord our God for ever and ever.

(Micah, chapert.4 verse.4-5)

This nation, formed under the Lord God whose name is JAH, was the Royal Black Nation Wealth Kingdom of Aethiopia. Its people, were the Royal Black Aethiopians - which in Amharic, the first language of creation and the language of the Aethiopians. And God the Father made his tabernacle among them, and dwelt among them in the flesh; and King Alpha and Queen Omega - The First Ancient King of Creation, was their God and their King.

The Royal Black Aethiopians - the Bobo Shanti, were instructed in wisdom, knowledge and understanding from the mouth of God, they knew all things, and were infinitely wise. The Bobo Shanti knew perfect peace and perfect plenty, and they were schooled in all the ways of life. The courts of their God was set in the Holy Mount of Zion, a land within the borders of the Continent, and situated at 12,000 feet above sea level; this was the seat of his power, his Heaven above, as it were. And from

there he nurtured and loved his people, and they in their turn revered and worshipped his whose name was, and is JAH, and the gave obedience to their King.

While the white man was still clothed in the skins of animals, communicating in grunts, and struggling to master the simple art of making fire, the Bobo Shanti peoples were harnessing the power of the sun; perfecting the written word, mastering the nuances of language and making rapid advance in the science of mathematics. For he who knew all things, and he who was all things, was their mentor and their guide.

While the white man was fumbling with Stonehenge, the Royal Black Aethiopians were working in marble, gold and brass, and pondering the mysteries to be revealed in the heavens above. The Royal Aethiopians were the sons of the living God, and as such, were the gods of the whole earth, and infinite wisdom was theirs. While the white man adorned his head with the horns of animals, and wielded clubs, the Royal Black Aethiopians were robed in full length garments of the finest cotton. The

black man understood that everything that is seen, reflects a truth which is unseen. Consequently, as physical man is clothed with the spiritual garment of reason and understanding - so must man's body be fully clad. Such that, as man and woman symbolize body and soul, so man's fully clothed body, symbolize the physical being and the full spiritual clothing thereof. To be fully clad was recognized as the physical manifestation, of the spiritual dignity of man. Accordingly, the Royal Black Aethiopian woman, wore elegant flowing robes which extended to the ground, and her locks were covered by a long fall of cloth, which extended beyond the waist; The Bobo Shanti man was similarly attired, and his locks were piled high on his head, and concealed beneath a turban. His robes, likewise were long and loose fitting, a flowing garment which extended to the floor. Because the Royal Black Aethiopians were children of Perfect Life, they used no cutting implement upon the hair of their head. With the result that the locks of the Bobo Shanti peoples - male and female - grew to incredible lengths, reaching in folds to the ground. The locks of the Bobo Shanti must not be confused with, nor compared to the unsightly and unkempt projection, worn upon the head of many a modern day black man, who affect an understanding of the truths of Ras Tafari. The locks of the Ancient people were awe inspiring in their beauty; they had to be washed frequently in hyssop (what the white man today call Aloe Vera), and this kept the hair oil free, and allowed the locks to form individually, in thousands of very long and very tiny coils. Etchings of the Holy Trinity - with the three heads of God besporting long and luxuriant locks were later to inspire the ignorant barbarian to crate the nonsense of the Trinity of the Gorgon Sisters, and Medusa ... who they described as having snakes upon their heads, for hair. The white man saw much, but he understood little.

The Royal Black Aethiopians were a people of supreme dignity, and great learning; they were a people of fine manners, high principles and a deep serenity. They were a people of full life and knowledge and therefore had no understanding of, nor inclination toward, the barbarity that was war. They were a people of peace and a people of love. They were a perfect people; they were the black children of the Black God of Life, The Mighty God of Jacob. The Royal Black Aethiopian Peoples were, and are, the Children of Israel and the chosen of the Lord God, whose name is JAH. And for a time the Royal Black Aethiopians, the gods and goddesses of the earth, enjoyed a life of infinite peace, and infinite wealth and wisdom were theirs. Out of the abundance of their learning the Royal Black Aethiopians founded the most magnificent world known to civilized man. The knowledge that the black man possessed was boundless, and it was reflected in the superior civilization which grew up around him, and which would become the womb and cradle out of which every other

civilization would be born, Yet none would exceed it, neither in excellence nor in majesty. The Royal Black Aethiopians were the proud and dignified sons of the Royal Black Nation Wealth Kingdom of Aethiopia, and he whose name is JAH was their Father, their God, and their King:

This people have I formed for myself; they shall show forth my praise.
(The Book of The Prophet Isaiah, chapter.43 verse.21)

And for a time the Royal Black Aethiopians were safe from the white infidels of the North, who roamed the earth marauding lands and savaging peoples. Yet, prophecy would be fulfilled, and Satan would be unleashed for a season ... and the black man, and the world would know his bloody and barbarous strength, from then, and for hundreds and thousands of bloody and brutal years - as evil perpetuated its reign of terror upon the earth.

SATAN UNLEASHED

My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken:
My children are gone forth of me, and are not...

Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north country,

to make the cities of Judah desolate, and a den of dragons.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chapter.10 verse.20 & 22)

In fullness of time, the brute from the north - he who bore the mark of Cain upon his visage - entered into the sanctuary of the Most High God. The white barbarians entered upon the lands of the Royal Black Nation of peoples, to desecrate and despoil ... and so prophecy would be fulfilled.

The early barbarian hordes were to gain their first foothold thanks to the stubborn pride of many of the nations black sons, who were heedless of the dire warnings contained in the earliest prophecies, against fraternizing with the white evil from the north. The story of Samson and Delilah was an early prophetic tale, concerning the mighty black nation of man, and what would inevitably befall him if he allowed the white man's feigned homage and flattery - as symbolized in Delilah - to overcome his truth and his strength, the secret source which, was the true and living God - about whom the white man had neither knowledge nor understanding. For though the white man would feign respect for the magnificent black nation at the first, he would have no real understanding of this superior peoples of learning, neither would he hanker after learning or wisdom. The barbarian would understand only the superior wealth and glory he saw, and hanker to possess both it, and the owners thereof, to the benefit of himself alone ... for such is the nature of the beast. And like Samson, the black man would be stripped of his power, and the crown of his glory - as symbolized in his locks - would be shorn from his head. The living God was the crown and the glory of the black man, and his uncut locks symbolizes this glory, and his oneness with God. In his fall from glory therefore, he would be separated from his God, and as his locks would be cut off, so would he be cut off from before the sight of God.

Many of the nations black sons were fascinated by this strange new breed, and the raw lust they emanated however, and so hardened their hearts to the admonition of their God and their King. The black man, born as he was into perfection, had not the knowledge or understanding of evil, and therefore could not of himself recognize those who would be the authors of his shame and his despoiling. Consequently, the white man was received into his midst, and in time their sons were taken in marriage to his black daughters, and the black sons were given in

marriage to their daughters; and so life was married unto death, and the heritage of the Lord was polluted for it was no more perfect.
And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons,
and served their gods.

And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord their God,
...and served Ba'-a-lim and the groves.

(The Book of Judges, chapert.3 verse.6-7)

My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey,
wherewith I fed thee,

thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour...

(The Book of the Prophet Ezekiel, chapter.16 verse.19)

The black nation remained unmindful of the warnings issued from the mouth of God, and paid no heed to the horrors which he swore he would suffer them to endure in consequence of their idolatry - for they gave his wealth, his glory, and the praise due to him, to the white infidels; and they forsook the ways of the true and living God, to follow after those who were not gods. The black man would not be warned, and worshipped instead the image of the barbarian, and learned of him the excesses of the flesh. With the persistent inter-marrying and inter-mingling of peoples, the nation soon became weak and divided; and the black man learned the lessons of vanity and self-aggrandizement. No more concerned with exploring the higher realms of mind, and attaining unto the wisdom and knowledge of man and life, the black man now took pleasure in the purely sensual and the base. He became aware of his nakedness, and like the barbarian, he saw the power and wealth he possessed as symbols of status to be exploited. And so the black man strove to exalt himself one over the other. A black man stood with a white man, against his black brother; pride and arrogance flourished and one named himself king here... and another named himself judge there. The black woman also adopted the ways of the white woman, forsaking her own and her people; the black woman learned the ways of the flesh, and where once she was fully clad, she too become scantily attired delighting in the sensual like the barbarians she sought to emulate.

They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations
provoked they him to anger.

They sacrificed unto devils, not to God;
to gods whom they knew not, to new gods who came newly up, whom your
fathers feared not.

Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God
that formed thee.

And when the Lord saw it, he abhorred them, because of the provoking of
his sons and his daughters.

And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end
shall be:

for they are a forward generation, children in whom is no faith.

They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God;

they have provoked me to anger with their vanities:

and I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people;

I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation...

I will heap mischief upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them.

They shalt be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat and with
bitter destruction...

I said, I will scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance
of them to cease from among men.

(The Fifth Book of Moses (Deuteronomy, chapter.32 verse.16-26)

As time passed, the once Royal Nation Wealth Kingdom, fell unto total ruin, and the culture and traditions, taught from the mouth of the Most High God, were lost under the vulgarity and excesses imported by the white barbarian. The black peoples worshipped the god Ba-al as it were,

the god of war, personal glory and selfish power, the god of riches. No more was the black man one united people under God, instead, each became a ruler unto himself; there was warfare and wine, and debauchery and inter-marriage. Justice and truth had fled, might became right. The Continent and its people stood in ruin, and the black man delighted himself in his new found lusts and pleasures. For a time, the children of the family/tribe dwelt in the immediate proximity of the Holy Mount of Zion which was situated in that part of the Continent still known today as Ethiopia. And for a time the Ethiopians - the tribe of Judah - remained a beacon of light:

Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me,
O children of Israel?

(Amos, chapert.9 verse.7)

They too were to fall away however, and commit "fornications with the Egyptians thy neighbor, great of flesh", For Egypt also became a kingdom unto itself, and the black man and the bastard off-spring of his inter-marriages, created of it a Sodom of every kind of vile excess. There they wallowed in plenty and abundance of the land, and tried in vain to interpret and apply the ancient wisdom once learned of God; and in their dark ignorance committed further and more gross obscenities before the eyes of God.

And they have turned me the back, and not the face:
though I taught them, rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.
But set their abominations in the house, which is called by my name, to defile it.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chapter.32 verse.33-34)

And the white man, who had become the black man's 'friend' and ally against the Most High and his word of truth, was made privy to, and partakers of all the wealth and learning of the land. And God was exceeding wroth with his people:
Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers;
and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; where I will shew you no favor...

Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they are no gods?
Therefore, behold I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might;
and they shall know that my name is the Lord.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chapter.16 verse.20-21)

Like Samson, in the allegoric tale, it was already too late when the black man realized his error. In the fullness of time, the black man was led away captive and in chains, his locks shorn from his head, the slave of his white barbarian 'friends'. And the lands of Aethiopia, its wealth and its traditions become the prized property of those who had enslaved him. To the victor went the spoils, and the crown of the black man's glory was fallen from his head:

So shall the King of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners and the Ethiopia captive, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with their buttock uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.
And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and Egypt their glory.

(The Book of the the the Isaiah, chapter.20 verse.4-5)

Thus was the prophecy of the black man's fall from glory fulfilled, and the black man would know thousands of years as a lost and empty soul, in the wilderness of the white man's world, hid from the sight of God, and despised of men. The black man would remain for thousands of years, strangers in a strange land:

My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him:
and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

(Hosea, chapter.9 verse.17)

The black man became the reject of every society in every age, dependent upon the white gods he had made unto himself, for work and for a crust of bread that he might eat. The black man was condemned for thousands of years to be a people without pride in themselves, and without a common bonds; a people afraid and ashamed of their own black visage, and ashamed of their own fellow black man.

LAMENTATIONS

And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed:
her princes are become like harts that find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.
Jerusalem remembered in the days of her affliction and her miseries, all her pleasant things that she had in the days of old,
when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her;
the adversaries saw her, and did mock her Sabbaths.
Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; therefore she is removed:
all that honored her despise her, because they have seen he nakedness...
The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things:
for she hath seen that the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command that they should not enter into thy congregation.
(Lamentations of Jeremiah, chapter.1 verse.6-10)

THE AGE OF THE BARBARIAN

Go and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.
Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes;
lest they see with their eyes and hear with their ears and understand with their heart,
and be converted and be healed.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter.6 verse.9-19)

The black man was enslaved and taken out of his place, to build the Empires of the barbarian; to toil for the white man night and day, and to create for him a world like unto that of the Royal Black Nation Wealth Kingdom before it. Using the wealth pirated from the Aethiopian Continent, and the knowledge, skills and learning of the black Aethiopians, the white man sought to create for himself Empires reflecting as closely as possible in every detail, that which he had espied among the black nation of people.

In attempting to establish for himself traditions with a degree of legitimacy and dignity, the white man resorted to, and relied heavily upon the notion of a God - but the white man had little understanding of the concept, and even less concerning the nature and truth of a living God. It must not be forgotten, that before his advance upon the Kingdom of Aethiopia, the white man had no thought or knowledge of a being like unto God. The white man is, and was a creature with a purely physical awareness. The white man was, and remains a being of war and brutality, and with little in the way of culture or finesse, he entertained no higher concept of life than to kill and to eat. Consequently, the concept of God which he first heard enunciated among the black man, and which appeared to be supported and given credence in the Ancient Books which he pirated, was a wholly unfamiliar concept, and had absolutely no reality to him. So it was that the barbarian came to interpret the concept of an All Mighty and All Wise Creator of the earth, simply as an elaborate myth. And in the white man's hands 'God' became no more than a worthy tool, in the hands of the rich and the powerful, to secure their wealth and position - safe from those who might otherwise challenge it

and them, and thus ensure the perpetual subjection of their masses, and so guarantee their unquestioned obedience and devotion. Like their modern counterpart, the ancient invading Greek hordes of the time, understood nothing of the texts concerning him who is the living God. They understood neither the allegoric nor the prophetic nature of the writing. And relying upon a purely literal translation, the ancient barbarians were therefore quite satisfied that they were no more than mythical tales, recounting mythical exploits, of an equally mythical god. To the barbarian, references to a two-edged sword proceeding from the mouth of God, for instance, were taken to mean precisely that... a man with with a sharpened sword proceeding from between his lips; references to winged-feet, became a man with actual wings appended to his ankles. In precisely the same way that the white man of the present age, interprets 'angel' to mean ghouls clothed in white and bearing enormous wings upon their back; or as he interprets Adam to mean two people stark naked in a garden. The white barbarian, then as now, lacked all understanding.

Consequently, the early barbarian translated all that he saw and heard, into the crude and carnal, or otherwise into the totally ludicrous. And using the black God of Life, and the stories contained in the Ancient Books as his basis, he created for himself his own gods and goddesses - with accompanying stories relating their wondrous feats of power and glory. In this manner was the great Zeus born, as well as his host of ridiculous and strangely conceived lesser gods - all eternally obsessed with magic, blood and sex... Out of the white man's gross misconceptions, the Trinity of the Gorgon Sisters was born. Out of his lack of understanding was born foolishness of his Delphic oracles, and his seers; the Holy Mount of Zion became Mount Olympus, peopled by the likes of Aphrodite, Apollo, Leto and the myriad others who were required to perform gross antics and sexual contortions, in order to people the earth, and so give the ancient barbarian a means of explaining creation and man's beginning in earth. Out of the white man's lack of understanding comes the nonsense of his royal 'we', meaning himself alone, and his later theory concerning the "divine right" of kings. And trusting in the power bestowed upon him through the mythical gods of his own creation, the white man - heads of Church and State - secure for himself untold wealth and power. He created heads over the temple of his mythical gods, and to these esteemed persons was given great wealth and vast power. And the heads of both Church and State enjoyed the honor and esteem of man, which none dared question for fear of the retribution of the mighty gods. Whereas the ancient barbarians created their own ludicrous and highly embellished tales, based on the black man's heritage, the white man of the present age, and from a greater distance in time, would revert - for his legitimacy - to many of the original texts of the Ancient Books. But he had no more understanding of what he read, than his forebears, of what they saw and heard.

Go tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

But it was not given to the white man to have understanding ... only to have power. Thus, armed with the text of the Ancient writings - interpreted according to the age - and combined with a god with whom none but the appointed heads of Church and State seemed able to communicate, the white man wielded an awesome weapon of control, power legitimacy. And by this means, the black man and the poor of the world were led and controlled, like blind sheep and ignorant of he grand lie perpetrated upon them. When the Roman and Greek Empires would fall to dust, the Vatican and British Empires arose to perpetrate the same arrogant and deadly deceit, and to perform upon the black nation of peoples the same foul misdeeds of their forebears. And claiming the

while to be the anointed representatives in earth, of an Almighty and
All Merciful God.

In present time for instance, there sits the Pontiff in Rome, richly garbed and bejeweled - complete with guards bearing weaponry - declaring himself to be God's infallible authority in earth. Yet, one is constrained to ask the question - which God? Surely not the same who said "sell all you have and give to the poor". Not the same who is the Christ, who came as a poor and humble man, shunning the company of the rich and the proud, and proclaiming "blessed are the poor", and warning "thou shalt not kill". Surely not the same who has said: "hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith ... Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?" Is this the same whose authority the Pontiff purports to exercise? Is it in his name that he dispenses the foolish and uncivilized thing he calls "last rites", and promises a heaven to the dead. The God of Life of whom it is written:

For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee:

they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

The living, the living, he shall praise thee ...

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chapter 38 verse.18-19)

And again:

But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read...

God is not the God of the dead but of the living.

(The Gospel)

Perhaps the source of the Pontiff's authority is the white man's ancient god Zeus, but it should be patently clear that it is not the living God of the Ancient Prophecies, nor the Christ.

I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran:

I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied ...

I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name ...
How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies?

Yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own hearts;

Which do cause my people to forget my name by their dreams ...

Therefore, behold, I am against the prophets, saith the Lord, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

Behold I am against them that prophecy false dreams, saith the Lord,
and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, ...

Yet I sent them not, nor commanded them:

(The Book of)Jerimiah

The god of the Pontiff in Rome is the white man's god, the same god of the Ancient Greeks and Romans, the mythical creation of their minds ... only very roughly based on the black God of Life and the black Christ arisen. Then, as now, the white man uses the concept of God to serve his own unsavory ends, understanding nothing about him who is the true and living God.

Happy art thou, O Israel:

... and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee:

and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

(The Fifth Book of Moses (Deuteronomy), chpt.33 vs. 29)

Thus, the modern Empires of the white man came into being and existed in precisely the same way as that of their Ancient forebears

... " and there is no new thing under the sun.

Is there anything whereof it may be said, see, this is new?

it hath been already of old time, which was before us."

(Ecclesiastes, chpt.1, vs, 8 -9).

So the white barbarian and his ancient Empires in far flung lands, flourished upon the wealth and learning of the black Continent and its people; and their authority and their legitimacy was founded on the black God of Life, to whom they also laid claim, and - like everything else they claimed - duly painted white; whether as Zeus and his multiplicity of lesser gods, or his modern day counterpart with his

myriad deceased "saints", and his angels with wings. With their pirated wealth, and their pirated god, they ruled in arrogant splendor over the black man, who was brought in chains to dwell in their midst.

In time the black man lost his chains, but then he had lost everything else as well. After hundreds of years in servitude in the Ancient Empires, and in their territories far off, the black man born outside the borders of the Aethiopian Continent, no longer remembered his land or his noble heritage; he remembered only that he was poor and despised, and a servant of the wealthy Greeks and Romans. He had no chains; but neither had he a history. He had no memories beyond that of slavery, he had no knowledge, and he had very little hope. It was not surprising therefore, that many yearned to find favor in the company of the white man, and to know the dignity and esteem hitherto fore denied him. And the aspiring black man - to satisfy his yearning to know esteem and dignity - would eventually forsake his own, preferring instead the exalted company of those who had ravaged his land and stolen his inheritance. And he, like his modern day counterpart, learned to spurn the company of his less favored and oppressed brethren, whose lowly status only reminded him of his own empty and degraded beginning. And so the aspiring black man was content to enjoy the privilege of walking with his white overlords, and to enjoy the favors which made him an "honorary" Greek or Roman. He was content to be white ... in all but color. And there is no new thing under the sun!

Among the black peoples who lived in the Ancient Empires and their territories, there remained a small and greatly despised minority; a people who could not forget the history of the black man as handed down through the ages. They would not deny the bloody acts of the barbarians, nor forget that they were the children of the one true and living God, whose name was JAH. The black man who declared the truth of the living God, named himself and all those who shared his beliefs, "Jah's children" - or simply, "Jah's" ... they were Jah's children, and they would worship none but him. Those who were Jah's would not bend the knee before Zeus, or give adoration to the mythical goddess Diana. The black children of Jah would not deny their God, nor conform to the will of the white man; they despised the white barbarians, and sought from among them neither friends nor favors. Those who were Jah's were hated of both the white man, and the aspiring black man; yet, for all the reviling and the physical abuse they were made to endure, they could not be made to accept the white man's ways, or the mythical gods he adored.
.... do not ye serve gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a fiery furnace:

and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, answered and said to the king ...

If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us ...

But if not, be it known onto thee O king, that we will not serve thy gods,

nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up

(The Book of Daniel, chpt.3 vs. 14 - 18)

And the black children of Jah who would not conform to the ways of the white man, suffered the fiery furnace of gross hostility, deprivation and abuse. The aspiring black man was not so however, he was content to worship at the white man's feet. The aspiring black man had pulled the veil over his past, and so he denied history, and easily sold his conscience and his truth to the white barbarian. The aspiring black man worshipped the white man's false gods of wood and stone, and bent the knee before the god Zeus and gave adoration to the goddess Diana:

..... saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

(The Acts of the Apostles, chpt.19 vs.28)

Not unlike his modern day counterpart who, ever faithful to the white man's dictates, bow before the white images crafted in stone and his ghoul's adorned with wings, while making fervent supplication to the white man's stone image of the long dead Francis of Assisi, and the host of other deceased who adorn his palaces of worship. Can the living seek unto the dead? The simple unlearned black man who spoke the truths of Jah would bow neither before the myth or the dead ... he was Jah's, the child of the living God.

This people who refused to bow, and who refused to ratify the created deities of the white man, were watched very closely. They possessed knowledge of the truth, and if they should obtain a platform for their beliefs, and were allowed to be heard, they would reveal truths which would shake the white world to its very foundations. Consequently, those who professed to be Jah's were ostracized from society, and no quarter was given them. Over time, the reference to Jah's, would come to be pronounced as "Jews", and the children of Israel, the children of the true and living God, the black children of Life, would come to be known as - the Jews.

In time, the black man who was a Jew, became an even more serious threat, for he spoke of the coming of a king, a black man, he who would be the Christ and the redeemer of the black nation of man. And as the word spread that the black man awaited his King, the atrocities inflicted upon the black peoples increased a hundredfold. The white barbarian, understanding neither the nature of God, nor the meaning of the coming of him who was the son of god, sought to silence their talk with increased brutality, and reeked havoc among those who purported to be the children of Jah, the Jews. Young black men, and infants, were slaughtered by the thousands, on whatever pretext could be found; for the barbarian had to find, and kill the one black man whom they feared would expose them, and raze their Empires to the ground. The black man suffered every conceivable wrong, and he knew gross tortures, pain, mutilation and death. All to no avail, for the black man held fast to the promise of the coming of the Christ. For his faith and his truth, the black man was thrown to the proverbial lions; but like Daniel in the allegoric and prophetic tale, he would not bow before the white man's tyranny, and in the knowledge of his God, he found the strength to endure.

The black nation, then as now, by virtue of their persistent intermingling and inter-marrying among the barbarian peoples, spawned offspring many of whom were lighter skinned, and therefore looked more like the white man in appearance. As children of black nation however, they too were regarded as Jews. But then, as now, the black man of lighter complexion was slightly better tolerated by the barbarian, and they sought and obtained the favor of the white ruling bodies, and were afforded a somewhat more elevated status within the society. It was part of the white man's age old strategy of 'Divide and Rule'. For those who were lighter skinned therefore, life was very much less arduous and they chose to establish for themselves a way of life compatible with that of their white overlords. Rather akin to the modern day black man of the aspiring middle-classes, whose tastes and inclinations are more in line with that of the white man, than with those of his 'ordinary' black brethren. Consequently, the light-skinned Jew - and the aspiring black Jew - patterning the customs of the Ancient Greeks and Romans, established for themselves vast and lofty synagogues, with strict forms of worship, and much attention to ritual and spectacle. These affluent and aspiring Jews, required "respectability"; they wished to be found acceptable to the white world of people, and to be esteemed as more than the "simple and ignorant Jew", the sons of slaves. This display of pomp and circumstance, sought to achieve this.

The black man of dark skin and woolen hair was despised as being typical of the poor and ignorant class, and his simple and unaffected form of worship, lent credence to this view. Particularly in an age where excess and opulence, was confused with dignity. In the barbarian world in which a show of wealth secured respect, the simple and unlearned black man, and the traditions he observed, were reviled and scorned. The simple and unlearned black man served the God of Life in his observance of the inherent spiritual truths of life; his worship lay in seeking after truth, and in helping his less fortunate brethren. His worship lay in living and teaching the doctrine of peace and love, and in keeping himself unspotted from the excesses of the barbarian world. He burnt no incense, he recited no lengthy prayers, he attended at no elaborate temples, and he bent the knee before no image; for evil he returned good, and his answer to hate, was love.

Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this,
To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction,
and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

(First Epistle General of James, chpt.1 vs.27)

The distinction between the aspiring Jew, and the simple and unlearned Jew of the Ancient Empires, may be understood even today, in the distinction between the "ordinary" black man who declares the truth of Ras Tafari, and the middle-class aspiring black man - many of whom now profess to embrace the truths of Ras Tafari, yet nonetheless despise the unaffected form of worship practiced by his simple and unlearned brethren. Preferring the gaudy ritual and spectacle of, what is called, the Ethiopian Orthodox Church - precisely because it provides him with a degree of "respectability", and is more compatible with the accepted forms of worship, as prescribed by the white man. What is true now, was true then of the aspiring Jew - cast opposite his simple and unlearned brethren, who observed a tradition free of the white man's vulgar excesses:

Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me;
the new moons and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies,
... it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

Learn to do well:

seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for
the widow.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt.1 vs. 13 -17)

Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of
wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens,

and let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry,

and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house?

When thou seest the naked, that thou cover him;

and thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh? ...

Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer;

thou shalt cry, and he shall say Here I am.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt.58 vs. 6-9)

As the time drew neared for the proposed coming of the Savior, the white man became increasingly restive, and like beasts on the scent of blood, he dogged the black man's every step, rewarding him with the full brunt of his fear, and the brutality it spawned and so the black man knew the dark terrors of hell. As the Lord had sworn, so it was done ... and the black sons and daughters who had forsaken his way and his truth, became acquainted with the bloody ferocity of the white man's power, and it fell on the just and the unjust alike. So it was written and so it was done.

Give glory to the Lord your God, before he cause darkness, and before
your feet stumble upon the dark mountains,

and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and
make it gross darkness.
But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your
pride;

... because the Lord's flock is carried away captive ...

What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee ?

for thou has taught them to be captains, and as chiefs over thee: shall
not sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail? ...

This is thy lot, the portion of thy measure from me, saith the Lord,
because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt.13 vs. 16 - 25)

JESUS THE CHRIST

For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth:
for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.
For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid
me, and was wroth, ...

I have seen his ways, and will heal him:

I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and his mourners.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 57 vs.16 - 18)

When the Christ did appear to walk among man, the "white" Jews, and the
aspiring black Jews, were unable and unwilling to accept him as the
promised Saviors. The Son of God appeared as a young black man of humble
origin, and modest means; and those who were his followers, were drawn
from among the simple and unlearned - who had neither sought nor
obtained the white man's favor.

The modern day image, presented by the highly imaginative white man, and
the moguls of the cinema industry, of a Christ and disciples who were
white, articulate and finely clad, is - to be kind - some distance from
the truth. The fishermen who were the friends and companions of the man
Je-sus, were like any ordinary fisherman, in any age. They were simple
and very 'common' folk, with rough and calloused hands. They possessed
none of the fineness of speech, nor the pretty manners peculiar to the
more affluent of the society; and they spoke in the tongue of the poor
and unlearned man. The fisherman then - as now - was certainly no
suitable companion for, nor the social equal of the lawyer, or the man
of education. He was, what one might today describe as common and rough,
and therefore not the colleague of the wealthy, nor the friend of the
rich and powerful heads of the Church. Neither was he to be found
fraternizing with the heads of State, or the leading men of industry. He
was quite simply ... a fisherman, and neither his language or his
conversation recommended him to the well placed, or the well - to - do.
He was no different to the poor and unlearned black man of today, and
neither Je-sus, nor his humble companions were well received in society.
And the few who enjoyed high standing - men of conscience and truth -
who attended unto the humble preacher and sought to know his truths,
were driven from the company of their peers, and they were no more made
welcome among the affluent in society. They too became the butt of
ridicule and scorn, and for their conscience, they were despised. The
Christ and his followers were counseled in wisdom, knowledge and
understanding, and those who valued wealth, more than wisdom, would have
none of him.

The man Je-sus spoke against the rich man and those who sought to clothe
themselves in its glory and grandeur; and the white man and the aspiring
Jew alike, hated and shunned this man called Je-sus. The aspiring Jews
were particularly offended at his presence, because his claims, combined
with his obvious lack of material wealth and social standing, made him

an embarrassment to them; they wanted and expected, a rich, powerful and preferably white, King. This black threadbare character would never do. In addition to which, he threatened their power and their authority, for if the poor black masses did not esteem and honor them, who would. The

man Je-sus was eroding their mass appeal and teaching a blasphemy, whereby a man could no longer command blind respect simply by virtue of superior wealth. And the Jews hated the man Je-sus, and together with

their white overlords, sought his life:

I know the blasphemy of them that say they are Jews (Jah's) and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.

(The Revelation of St. John the Divine, chpt,2 vs.9)

Among those who followed and learned from him, it was known that the Christ would suffer and die at the hands of the white world and those who defended it. For this express purpose came he into the world; so that Life - as symbolized in him - could be healed of the evil which is death. The white man, then as now, never understood the nature of his coming, nor why it was that he who was the Son of the Most High God, should suffer himself to be overcome and crucified by those who were the

vilest among man. The message was preached, and the significance explained, but the barbarian and those who had become like unto him, had not the understanding. The black man understood, and he rejoiced in the

coming of the Christ, and in the Christ arisen. For in this lay the black man's ultimate hope of redemption out of a world of evil, in time to come. The Christ rose with healing in his wings as it were, for in his death and resurrection, the unseen which is Life itself, was healed of its inherent death potential, and so Life itself issued forth anew with the potential for death exorcised from its being. Thus, a new Life

was born containing no more the knowledge of death, a Perfect and infinite Life. This new Life is preserved in the body of the Christ - so that he is the seen manifestation of that which exists unseen, namely - perfect and infinite Life. And as God, by his spoken word, in the beginning brought forth life, so by his spoken word, in the time of the end, will the Christ bestow the gift of new and eternal life to those who are found worthy at the time of his coming. For by the words of his mouth is life eternal given, and to those whom he will, the gift is

given:

The words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

But there are some of you that believe not.

(The Gospel According to St. John, chpt.6 vs.63 - 64)

It is to be remembered that Life - that which we call Infinite Knowledge - possesses all knowledge, and contains all potential, both good and evil. Consequently, it knew the potential for death. If Infinite

Knowledge made flesh, would have to bear within himself suffering and death - for he is all of life's potentials clothed in flesh. Man could not know suffering, and Life escape it - for man is but the reflection of Life; man is Infinite knowledge in its millions of parts, whereas

God, is Infinite Knowledge the whole. Yet, God the Father who is Infinite Knowledge, symbolizes more than just physical Life; he is also spiritual Life, made flesh. He is conscience and reason, he is truth, he is right, he is justice ... he is all the unseen concepts of Life made flesh. But these unseen, or spiritual truths, cannot suffer death.

Therefore, his only begotten son, that part of him which symbolizes his physical being - he who is Infinite Knowledge made man - and who alone is therefore Perfect Life, would bear in himself the suffering and death which existed as a potential in the body of Life. And through him, Life - made flesh, as the Christ - experienced suffering, and knew death. But because Life is the product of an infinite source, it experienced death,

and came again out of the infinite source, as a new Life devoid of death. For death is an end, and an "end" is but once; there cannot be two ends, either there is an end or there is not. Consequently, when

Life experienced its "end", it came again with the end purged from it, and thus came as eternal Life ... Life without end. The first gift or bequest of Life was imperfect, in that the gift carried with it the curse of death. So that man born into Life, was born in sin; that is, he was created with the certain knowledge of suffering and death. When this first Life itself died - as symbolized in the Christ - a new will took effect as it were, and the new bequest contained therein, afforded man a more perfect gift, for no more would sin and death be included in the new Life to be bestowed; and hence, the New Testament:
For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death or a testator.

For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

(The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Hebrews, chpt9 vs.16)
And so the Christ died in order to give effect to the new testament, the new will of Life, by which man might have Life, and Life more abundant. And at his mouth is the gift given. However, and this was the point and purpose of Christ's teachings, the gift of new Life, will not be given as of right; it is a gift which one must be found worthy to inherit. The Christ came to remind mankind how to live, and the truths to observe if he would receive eternal Life, and so escape the eternal damnation .. So the Christ taught his truths, and those that believed in him then, were sealed for the time of the end. For there is no new thing under the sun, and those that knew and loved the man Je-sus then, would be the same, who at his second coming would seek his face and receive of him the gift spoken at his mouth. Those who received him then, are the same who shall receive him now ... and the same who reviled him then, the same shall know his wrath now.

And he who was the Christ, taught his followers many things concerning the last days, and assured them that at his coming all that he had spoken to them, would be brought to their remembrance, so that they might seek and find him. And none who have loved him, will be forgotten of him.

He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him and will manifest myself to him. ...

But the Comforter, which is the Holy One, whom the Father will send in my name,
he shall teach you all things,
and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

(The Gospel of St. John, chpt.14 vs. 21 -26)

But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father,
even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

And ye also shall bear witness because ye have been with me from the beginning.

(The Gospel According to St. John, chpt.15 vs.26 - 27)

But the white man and the aspiring Jew understood none of these things, and so they persecuted him who was the Son of God, and in their blind conceit, lost themselves the gift of Life he brought. The Christ came into the world to test the heart of man, and so he came a poor and humble man:

The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to the fruits of his doings.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt.17 vs.9 -10)

And for his humility and paucity of material wealth, the man Je-sus was scorned, and for his truth he was slain. Yet, if for instance, one wished to determine who among ones neighbors was an honestly kind and caring person, it would hardly be a suitable test, to attire oneself as a wealthy and positioned man, and see who received you most graciously. For doubtless the entire street would be obsequious in its deference. If one were serious in ones intent, one would be better advised to appear a poor and needy man, perhaps even requiring a meal. The chances of a universal welcome would, in those circumstances, be seriously reduced; such that only the truly good person, could receive so unimpressive a character, with genuine courtesy and kindness. And hence the admonition:
Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

(The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Hebrews, chpt.13 vs.2)
And by "angel" one ought not to understand the winged variety of the white man's imaginings. An angel, among intelligent man, is understood simply as a reference to one who is elected to do God's will, and who may therefore be said to be an angel, or servant of God; he might conceivably be God himself, for who is to instruct the Most High, as to how and when he may himself appear among man.
For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment:
And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place;
and say to the poor, stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:
Are ye not partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

(The General Epistle of James, chpt.2 vs.2 - 4)
The Christ, he who was the black Son of the black God of Life, dwelt among the white barbarians, and he judged the hearts of man. And he taught the black children of Life the foolishness of the white man's way, lest, at his coming, they should be found doing as the white man had done, and so lose the gift prepared for them from the beginning. For in the end, he would not announce his coming, but would come as a thief in the night when no man knew, and when he was furthest from the thoughts of man. The black man, and those others also who loved the man Je-sus, were cautioned to be vigilant and to watch for the day and the time to come:

Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.
But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.
Therefore be ye also ready for in such hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt.24 vs.42 -44)
When the Christ was no more among his followers, those who believed on him, traveled through the lands and territories of the Ancient Empires, speaking his truth and spreading the good news. The torture, imprisonment and reviling suffered by those who spoke the truth of the Christ arisen, is fairly well documented.

And they stoned Stephen ...
And he kneeled down and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge.

And when he said this he fell asleep.
(Acts of the Apostles, chpt.7 vs.60)
And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord...

(Acts, chpt.9 vs. 1)
Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

And ... he proceeded further to take Peter also.

(Acts, chpt.12 vs. 1-3)

But physical abuse, imprisonment and slaughter notwithstanding, the black man continued to preach and to teach the word of the living God, and their following numbered many millions. Millions flocked to the disciples who spoke the words of life, and throughout the Ancient Empires, the word spread of the black Christ arisen, and many believed on him who was the Lord, the Son of the Most High God. And many believed on his promise, sealed in his most precious blood. And those who became Jews - believers in the black God of Life - came from every nation and every tongue:

And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven ...

Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, Phrygia, in Egypt, and in parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers from Rome ... Cretes and Arabians ...

(Acts of the apostles, chpt2 vs.5-11)

And the white man both feared and resented the mass appeal of the teachings of this simple black preacher, whose coming had not only undermined his great god Zeus and his mythical comrades - at - arms, but also threatened to unite the black peoples of the world, and provide them with a strength hitherto fore unknown. Everywhere, the word was the Lord Je-sus, the Son of the living God; across the nations, and in all the territories, man was choosing to serve the living God and the Lord Je-sus Christ. While the gods of the barbarians stood silent, impotent before the living god of the black man. The white man - heads of Church and State - responded to this attack upon his authority in the only language he understood ... the language of violence and blood, mass slaughter and brutality; such that to speak the word of the Christ or the living God, was to assure swift and certain reprisal. Murder and mayhem was the order of the day, and the black man and believers the world over, were crucified, burnt alive, beheaded, exiled and imprisoned. To speak the truth of the living God, was to speak heresy! Fear silenced many, and brutality claimed the lives of most. And the white man was content, his lie was preserved as truth, and his wealth and power remained unchallenged. Truth, and the black man, were silenced yet again.

The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his anointed saying,
Let us break their bands asunder and cast their cords from us.

(Psalm 2)

The white man always anxious to secure for himself the means of power however, recognized the awesome appeal of the Christ teachings, and in the fullness of time, laid claim to all the letters and documents in circulation, containing the words and works of the man Je-sus. And, together with the Books of the Ancient Prophecy - which was an integral part of the truths of the Christ - the white man proceeded to establish for himself a religion with guaranteed universal appeal; and the white man clothed himself in the supreme authority it gave. Soon the white man abandoned his multiplicity of gods, and embraced the Christ figure, and the single God of whom he spoke; and around the Christ, his teachings, and his crucifixion, he created his religion, and preached the Christian ethic as he understood it.

And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

(Acts of the Apostles, chpt,11 vs.26)

The white man continued his temples in existence, and created his own convoluted and contradictory body of truths, and myriads of saints and other images crated in precious metals, wood and stone, to complement

his elaborate edifices, and the meaningless rituals observed therein.

And where before he claimed his authority from Zeus et al, he now claimed the Christ and a single God, as his authority. And the white man charged that he was their appointed representative in earth. But because he knew nothing concerning the ancient truths of God the Father, only the Christ and his bloody death became the focal point of the white man's worship.

And wherever the black man's truth reared its head, it was silenced swiftly, and without mercy. The black man had no voice, he had no platform from which he could be heard ... in the white man's world, truth and the black man know no ally. And the black man was captive before the white man's lie. Thus, the teachings of the Christ would emerge as the white man's truth. It was cut and spliced, and inconvenient references deleted, and the Christ and his followers became white men, speaking to a purely white world ... yet again, every trace of the black man was erased, both from the Scriptures, and from that entire period and place in history. For so it pleased God, that the prophecy might be fulfilled.

Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord,
and their works are in the dark, and they say who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the
potters clay:

for shall the work say of him that made it, he made me not?

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt.29 vs.15 - 16)

...the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon,
he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

The violence done to me and to my flesh be upon Babylon, shall the inhabitants of Zion say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say.

Therefore thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee;

and I will dry up the sea, and make her springs dry ...

And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up:

and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him: yea the wall of Babylon shall fall.

My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye of every man his soul from the fierce anger of the Lord ...

As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth ...

Wherefore, behold the days come, saith the Lord, that I will do judgment upon her graven images: and through all the land the wounded will groan

...

Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, everyone of their bows is broken:

for the Lord God of recompenses shall surely requite.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt.51 vs. 34 - 56)

THE ANTICHRIST

Thus saith thy Lord, and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people,
Behold I have taken out of thine hand the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again:

But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee;
which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over:

and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them
that went over.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt 51 vs. 22-23)

But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting
King:

at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able
to abide his indignation.

Thus shall ye say unto them, the gods that have not made the heavens and
the earth they shall perish from the earth and from under these heavens.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 10 vs.10-11)

The white world of peoples claimed the Christ and his teachings as their
own, and upon his name they establish their legitimacy and their
authority. But the white man did not rejoice in the Christ arisen. The
white man did not rejoice in him who came into the world as the author
and possessor of eternal life. The white man gloried instead in his
suffering and in his death; and the cross upon which he was made to
suffer and die, became the white man's symbol of hope.

In the white man's temples of worship, the symbol of the ancient tool of
torture and death, is given pride of place, and the image of the dead
and bloody body of him whom they represent as the Christ, is gazed upon
in ghoulisn reverence. Had he been shot through the temple with a hand-
gun, would this weapon of his destruction be from thenceforth worthy of
worship? Would the battered remains of his skull seem an appropriate
symbol in celebration of the promise of a life more abundant? Before the
introduction of hanging, crucifixion was the chosen form of capital
punishment ... But had the Christ died upon the hangman's noose, would
the sign of the noose - made by fingers reverently circling the neck, be
considered a blessing, after the manner of the sign of the cross - made
by fingers reverently outlining the cross upon ones person? Every sign
and every symbol in the white man's form of worship, celebrates bloody
death. Yet, God is a God of Life.

Was there not God, before the appearance, suffering and death of him who
is the Son of God? Was it not God who created the earth and man upon it;
and was not life and the world already old when he who was the Christ
came into the world? Before the Christ was, God is. Yet nowhere does the
white man manifest the worship of God the Father and Creator. God is not
the cross, God is not the crucifixion ... God is the maker and sustainer
of all life; God is caring and sharing; God is conscience and truth and
right; God is humility, God is love and God is Life. Why then is the
white man's worship of God compressed into one symbol of terror and
outrage - the noose ... or the cross? Why is the celebration of Life,
focused on death, and the grotesque reminder of man's cruelty and
barbarism to the Son of the God of Life? Surely then, the white man's
avowedly holy pictures of Joan of Arc should always depict her in
agonized cries, as she is consumed alive in flames set by the white
barbarians. Strangely enough or perhaps at all, the white man depicts
the dead among man in postures suggesting life; but he who knows eternal
life, he who cannot again know the horror of death, is celebrated in a
pose of perpetual death. Yet, it is written:

For as the Father raiseth up the dead and quickeneth them; even so the
son quickeneth whom he will ...

He that heareth word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath
everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed
from death unto life ...

For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given the Son to have
life in himself.

(The Gospel According to St. John, chpt. 5 vs.21-26)

Yet nowhere does the white man celebrate the God of Life, only his god
of death. The heads of the white man's church do not proclaim the joyful

song of the Christ is flesh ... only the mournful dirge of his bloody
murder and death:

And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is one in the
flesh is not of God:

and this is the spirit of the antichrist,...
and even now already is in the world.

(The First Epistle General of John, chpt. 4 vs. 3)

In his temples of worship the heads of the white man's church do not
speak of an infinite life in earth, nor of the promise of peace and
plenty. The white man's only promise is death, and a dead god in a dead
heaven; and the white man ;blesses' his dead so that the lifeless
carcass may be found worthy of his god of death.

I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set
before you life and death, blessing and cursing:

therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

That thou mayest love the Lord thy God, and that thou mayest obey his
voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him:

for he is thy life, and the length of thy days:

(The Fifth Book of Moses, Deuteronomy, chpt. 30 vs.19-20)

How does the white man claim the authority of God and the Christ, when
the Christ's sole mission in earth was to purge the horror that is
death, out of life, and so fulfill the eternal promise made at the mouth
of God. How does the white man claim to teach as the Christ taught, when
the Christ instructed man how to live, in order to be found worthy of
the gift of life, and so - in the end - escape the horror and torment of
eternal death. How does the white man claim to uphold the commandments
of the one true God, when the commandment of God is life everlasting:
For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave
me a commandment, what I should say and what I should speak.

And I know his commandment is life everlasting:

(The Gospel According to St. John, chpt.12 vs.49-50)

The white man teaches in the name of the Almighty God, and in the name
of the Christ ... yet, he teaches his flock that a dead God awaits him
beyond the grave, where he, and they, shall dine upon milk and honey, to
the gentle strains of the harp! But the white man lies.

For the leaders of this people cause them to err;

and they that are led of them are destroyed.

...for everyone is an hypocrite and an evildoer, and every mouth
speaketh folly.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 10 vs.16-17)

The promise of the Christ is eternal life, and he promised to reveal
himself again to mankind, to share with his chosen in the new gift of
life, and in the abundance prepared for them from the beginning of time;
and in a place prepared for them, from the beginning of time. And who
among man will make God a liar?

I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for
you,

I will come again and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there you
may be also.

(The Gospel According to St. John, chpt. 14 vs. 3)

And ye now therefore have sorrow:

but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no
man taketh from you ...

These things have I spoken to you in proverbs:

but the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs,

but will show you plainly of the Father.

(The Gospel According to St. John, chpt. 16 vs.22-25)

So who is the god of the white man therefore, let him speak of his God:

Produce your cause, saith the Lord;

bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob.

Let them bring forth, and shew us what shall happen:

Let them shew former things, what they be, that we may consider them,
and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.
Shew us the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye
are gods:

yea, do good, or do evil that we may be dismayed, and behold it
together.

Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he
that chooseth you.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 41 vs.21-24)

The white man's god is plainly not the God of the Ancient Scriptures,
nor the Lord, Jesus Christ. Were it otherwise, surely the white man, and
those who preside over his temples, would seek to teach light and life.

Surely the white man would instruct his flock in the ways that they
should walk, in order to be found worthy of him who cannot again know
death, and who must one day make himself known again among man. For the
Christ bears eternal life within him, and if he cannot know death, he
must have life, and must therefore be among man..." for thereby some
have entertained angels unawares." He who is the Son of God is like unto
God, for the Father and the Son are one. And throughout the Gospels, man
is instructed of the many occasions when the Son of God altered his
appearance, so that he might move safely among those who sought his
life, and would do his hurt. Even when he arose from the dead - until
his disciples saw and felt his wounds - they were not immediately able
to recognize him who was their beloved teacher and friend. For he is
God, and who will instruct him what he may do, or how and to whom he may
appear. There is no heaven beyond the grave - or in the sky - to which
he could have gone. The white man alone has knowledge of that place. His
only heaven is the Continent of Ethiopia, and kingdom of Mount Zion - a
land situated at 12,000 feet above sea level, in that part of the
Continent which still bears the name Ethiopia. The same Ethiopia, which
in 1930 was attacked by the Italian Benito Mussolini, with the blessing
of the Pope on both himself and his endeavors ... so God's authority in
earth blessed murder, and sanctified pillage and plunder!

The Christ lives in the flesh, and dwells among man, for eternal life is
his. He must either be alive or dead, and the God of Life has no part in
death. He was not in the world, to the extent that he was not revealed
in earth as God, and therefore man had no knowledge of his presence in
earth, as God. But he who is God, had lived in his world and walked
among man. He has been the pauper and the prince; he has known the
society of the affluent, and he has endured the ignominy of the
wretched; he has been the simple preacher and the esteemed scholar; he
has walked as the Trinity through earth, and is - and has been, God the
Father, God the Son, and God the woman. He has sat among the highest,
and talked with the lowest ... he is God, and therefore, he is, and has
been and ever will be.

For my thoughts are not your thought, neither are your ways my ways,
saith the Lord.

For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than
your ways and my thoughts higher than your thoughts.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 55 vs. 8)

But the white man cannot place his hope in a living God, for in him is
the seed of the white man's undoing. The white man - heads of Church and
State - has long harbored the vain hope of defeating the Almighty
thwarting his Divine Plan. Should the God of Life appear among man, what
would become of the Pontiff, and all those who are granted wealth,
position and esteem, as the spokesmen of God? By whose authority, and
under what guise could they continue to lead lavish lives, dwelling in
magnificent palaces, richly robed and bejeweled? In whose name, and for
what purpose could they collect the meager earnings of the poor - who

must live hopeless lives, in a hopeless world, while they alone live of
the fat of the land?

Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them,
and they that are great exercise authority over them.
But it shall not be so among you: whosoever will be great among you, let
him be your minister:

And whosoever chief among you, let him be your servant:
Even as the son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister,
and to give his life a ransom for many.

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt. 20 vs.25-28)

The God of Life in flesh, gives the white man and his Church no cause
for joy, for in him the white man sees the fearful spectre of eternal
damnation. To accept the coming of the God of Life in flesh, is to
accept that all which he has hid will be made manifest ... and the white
man has gloried in deceit, and has built his greatness on lies. And it
is written:

...there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, neither hid,
that shall not be known.

Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the
light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in the closets shall be
proclaimed upon the housetops.

(The Gospel According to St. Luke, chpt. 12 vs. 2-3)

To accept the God of Life and his coming, is to accept that right - and
not force of arms - will rule the earth. It is to accept that the lands
of the North American Continent, will be restored to the Red Indians, to
those whom it was given from the beginning of time. To accept the coming
of him who is the Lord of the whole earth, is to accept that the
despised and dispossessed among the South American Indians will likewise
regain the land which is their birthright and their heritage; as with
all the native sons of every land under creation. So that the poor and
dispossessed of God's earth, may know justice and the rule of right. To
accept the coming of him who is God, is to accept that the white man
must be driven from every corner, and from every territory, and from
among every peoples to which he has attached himself, and from whom - by
force of weaponry and wealth - he greedily devours all that is life-
giving. To accept the second coming of God, is to accept that as it was
in the beginning, so must it be in the end; and each man of every
nation, of those that are spared - will be the proud ruler in his own
land and among his own people:

And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar
off:

and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into
pruning hooks:

nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they
learn war anymore.

But they shall sit every man under his own vine and under his fig tree;
and none shall make them afraid:

for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it.

For all people will walk everyone in the name of his god, and we will
walk in the name of the Lord our God for ever and ever.

(Micah, chpt.4 vs.3-5)

The white man will have no more of the black man's gold or his diamonds,
nor his oil, nor his sugar; no nuts, no cocoa or chocolate for his
confections; no herbs and spices for his sweet perfumes; no fibers and
no foods - the white man will exist only on what his own land brings
forth. The white man will no more enjoy the labor of the black man, nor
his music, nor his accomplishments in any endeavor. The white Monarchs
will have no distant lands, and far off peoples, over whom to claim
Sovereignty, and all their vast wealth will be brought to naught:
The silver is mine and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hosts...

I will shake the heavens and the earth;
And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the
strength of the kingdoms of the heathen.

(Haggai, chpt.2 vs.8 & 22)

To accept the truth of the coming of the living God of Life, is to
accept that the white man will be exposed in all his nakedness, so that
man and the nations may see the blood, the lies and the deceit, hid
beneath the pomp and the glory he affects.

Woe to the bloody city! it is full of lies and robbery; the prey
departeth not;

The noise of the whip, and the noise of rattling of wheels, and of the
prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword and the glittering spear;
and there is a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcasses; and
there is none end of their corpses; they stumble upon their corpses:
Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot,
the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms,
and families through her witchcrafts.

Behold I am against thee, saith the Lord of hosts; and I will discover
thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and
the kingdoms thy shame.

And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will
set thee as a gazing stock...

Art thou better than populous No, that was situate among the rivers...

Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it was infinite;..

Yet was she carried away, she went into captivity; her young children
also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets:
and they cast lots for her honorable men, and all her great men were
bound in chains.

Thou also shall be drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou shalt seek strength
because of the enemy ...

for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually.

(Nahum, chpt.3, vs.1-19)

The white man cannot preach the truth of the Christ arisen, he cannot
teach of the coming of him who is Lord of the whole earth; he cannot
receive with joy, the promise of light and life, for he has made
darkness his sanctuary, and death his god... and caused the poor among
man to err:

Because ye have said, we have made a covenant with death, and with hell
are we at agreement;

when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto
us;

for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid
ourselves:

Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a
foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone; he that
believeth shall not make haste.

Judgment will I also lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet:
and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies; and the waters shall
overflow the hiding place.

And your covenant with death shall be dismantled, and your agreement
with hell shall not stand:

when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be
trodden down by it...

For the Lord shall rise up as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in
the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and
bring to pass his act, his strange act.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt.28 vs. 15-21)

Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for
God hath avenged you on her...

Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all...

For thy merchants were the great men of the earth;
for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.
And in her was found the blood of prophets and saints and all that were slain upon earth.

(Revelation of St. John the Divine, chpt.18 vs.20-24)

Thus, the white man cannot rejoice in a God of truth, for in truth is his shame and his horrible destruction. But the white man is devoid of counsel, and there is no understanding in him, so that he has not known the inevitability of the Judgment of the Lord, who is God; nor has he understood that there is no power save God's power, and that there is no man who may thwart his plan:

Behold, I am the Lord, the God of all flesh: is there anything too hard for me.

(The Book of the prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 32 vs.27)

But the white man has no understanding. The white man has not understood that it was God himself who delivered the noble black nation - his beloved - into ignominy and shame. The white man has not understood that it was the Mighty God of Jacob - and none else, who gave the black man into the hands of the barbarians, and so suffered them to know the reality that is hell. The white man has not understood that it was God who fought against the black man, and brought him to naught - as he shall fight against the people of evil, and bring them into the knowledge of eternal anguish. It was God - not the white man - who became the black man's mortal enemy.

The Lord was an enemy:

he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces;
he hath destroyed his strongholds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation...

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah,)

I said I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:
Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely,
and lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the Lord hath not done all this.
For they are a nation void of counsel and there is no understanding in them...

How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them out, and the lord had shut them up?

(The fifth Book of Moses, Deuteronomy, chpt.32 vs. 26-30)

The white man neither knows nor accepts the power of the living God, but neither can he hope to escape his wrath, nor the evils prepared against him, even from the beginning of revenges. And even now is his hand stretched out upon him, to do him and his off-spring, gross evil. Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful;

but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,
And changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like corruptible man, and to birds, and four footed beasts, and creeping things.

Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to discover their own bodies between themselves:
Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed forever.
For this cause God gave them up unto the vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

And likewise the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient...

Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

(The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Romans, chpt.1 vs. 21-32)
But the white man is like the infant, who covers his own eyes, and is therefore satisfied that because he cannot see, neither can he be seen. The white man is ignorant, and in his ignorance he has sought to deny his Maker and Creator, and he has delighted not in the life bestowed upon him, but rather given praise unto the evil that is death, and worshipped before a dead white Christ - of his own imagining. But his lies cannot save him, nor any who have trusted in him. And the horror that is AIDS is but the beginning of sorrows upon a people of gross evil.

To me belongeth vengeance, and recompense; ... for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste...

See now that I, even I am he, and there is not god with me, I kill, and I make alive; I wound and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever. If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold of judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy. Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land and to his people.

(Moses Song of Joy - Deuteronomy; chpt.32 vs. 25-43)

The Christ suffered and died, that man might become heir to the gift of eternal life; and he taught man how to live, and how best to serve God, in order to be found worthy to inherit this most wondrous gift and the crown of glory. The Christ did not promise death, he promised life, and life more abundant. Life is living, loving, caring and sharing. Life, is growing in wisdom, learning, knowledge and gaining understanding. Life, is the joy of the young, and the laughter of the infant; it is the love of a mother, and the first smile of the new born babe. Life, is the dawn, the day and the sunset. Life, is being ... only death is tormented nothingness.

And the Christ must sit among man, and he must judge man and the nations. To some he will speak the glorious words of 'Life forever more'; and many others will come to learn the truth of the eternal agony, which is hell. But all, will confess to him who alone is God. For so it is written, and so it shall be done.

For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

So then everyone of us shall give account of himself to God.

(The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Romans, chpt.14 vs. 11-12)

But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King...

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 10 vs. 10)

Because the white man understood God as a nothingness, his service to God took the same form, and his worship became a non-sense of rituals and incantations, novenas and obligatory attendance at temples. The white man's ritual form of worship, made God a strange and curious entity, wholly removed from and apparently unacquainted with the realities of life. And because this curious non-being could not be trusted to understand man's every need, a host of lesser beings were recruited - by the white man - to give man the full and constant protection he required, throughout his daily life. One was appointed to watch over man on his travels, another had responsibility for finding lost things, yet another was named the special protector of children, another became the friend of the farmer and his crops ... and so on. With the result, that the likes of the dubious Saints Christopher and Anthony, together with the long dead Theresa, Francis of Assisi, et al, all developed their own worshipful following. While the 'infallible' heads of the white man's church, encouraged and assured their flock, that these new deities of their own creation, were every bit as powerful and equally deserving of worship, as the one true and Almighty God, whom they professed to adore. The 'infallible' heads, paid no heed to the words written: I am the Lord, thy God, thou shalt not have strange gods before me".

Thus shall ye say unto them, the gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 10 vs.11)

The white man's strange gods proliferated, and these new modern gods replaced the out-going staff of the white man's strangely non-existent heaven. And these new gods took over the duties once performed by Zeus, Apollo, Diana and their multitude of associates.

...this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:

...but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

(Act of the Apostles, chpt. 19 vs.26-27)

But, the thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun. So the white man continues to bow the knee before the images of his gods crafted in precious metals, wood and stone; gods who came newly up, and about whom no word is spoken in the Holy Scriptures; gods who have not stretched out the heavens, nor created the earth nor man upon it, nor set the bounds of the seas... gods in whom there is no breath. For as much then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's devices.

(Act of the Apostles, chpt.17 vs.29)

But, the white man served his gods ... and the living God, he served not.

....ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them:

Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away ...

from the Lord our God, and go and serve the gods of these nations; ...

The Lord will not spare him ...

and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot his name out from under heaven.

(The Fifth Book of Moses, Deuteronomy, chpt. 29 vs.16-20)

The white man is void of counsel, and there is no understanding in him. And as a consequence, he has not been able to grasp the truth of a God who is Life. A God, who because he is Life itself, must be served through serving Life. And because man is the highest form of Life, man's service to Life, must lie in his service to his fellowman. God is all of Life - Life is his body as it were, and man represents the limbs of the body; so that in doing a kindness to a member of God's body, we do the same for God. And in doing ill against a member, we do the same to God.

Can a man hurt his toe, yet not feel the pain in his body? Can a man soothe a burn on his finger, and not be soothed in his body? If it be so, then man may also offend against man, without offending against God.

Man's whole love and worship of God therefore, lies in loving and serving each and every man, for each man is but a part of the whole, which is God. So that man's love toward God - whom he does not see - is made manifest in his love toward him whom he does see ... his fellowman, his brother.

There is no service to God, which precludes ones service to man. For if man is unable to love and serve his brother, whom he has seen, he cannot profess to love a God whom he has not seen. Serving the Creator means loving and honoring his creation, and the most precious of his creation, is man.

For I was hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

Then shall the righteous answer him saying, Lord when saw we thee an hungered, and fed thee? or thirsty and gave thee drink?...

And the king shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

Then shall he say unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: ...

And these go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt. 26 vs. 35-45)

The man who harbors the vain belief that he has fulfilled his obligation to the living God by attending at his temples regularly, and giving handsomely to the church, while steadfastly ignoring the poor and the oppressed - will awake to find that he has no credit in the bank of the

Almighty. Those who lead lavish lives, hoarding their wealth for a future about which they know naught, while others in their midst go homeless and hungry - cannot believe that 'confession' and muttered prayers of penance, have set them right with the living God. He is deaf to the much speaking of man...only by ones deeds is one known. A man is judged, not according to his words, but according to his works; and a man's work in earth will testify of him. Nowhere is it written that long prayers will open the door to salvation. To the man to whom much has been given, much will be expected. For man is only a steward in God's house and over the resources placed at his disposal. If he would serve his master's best interest therefore, he is required to provide for his fellow servants, and to give, out of his abundance, to those who are in need.

Who is a faithful servant, whom his Lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth
his coming;
And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with
the drunken;

The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for
him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the
hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt. 24 vs.43-51)

A verse with the church choir and five Hail Mary's will not suffice. For
without works, man's faith is of none effect.

What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and
have not works? can faith save him?

If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, and one
say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding
ye give them not those things which are needful to the body;

What doth it profit?

Even so faith, if it hath not works is dead, being alone...

Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well; the devils also
believed, and tremble.

But will thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is
dead also.

(The General Epistle of James, chpt. 2 vs.14-26)

The God of Life has not asked man to rise up early to make many prayers;
he has not asked his creation to bow themselves to the earth, nor go
about the streets bearing solemn countenance, fasting and preaching. He

has laid no heavy burdens upon man. He has asked only that man know
mercy and justice, so that each man may treat his brother in a spirit of
caring and sharing. And in observing what is right and good, man
fulfills his entire obligation to him who is the living God. The hocus-
pocus of "Holy water", and incense burning are not his commandments, and
he has not required this at man's hand.

If ye fulfill the royal law according to the scriptures, thou shalt love
thy neighbor as thyself, ye do well.

(The General Epistle of James, chpt. 2 vs. 8)

Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy
soul, and with all thy mind.

This is the first and great commandment.

And the second is like unto it, thou shalt love thy neighbor as thy
self.

On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt. 22 vs. 37-40)

Man must understand that the individual family unit, is only a smaller
version of the greater family of mankind; and the family unit exists
precisely in order that man may come to an understanding - on a physical
and personal level - of his spiritual relationship with the family of
man in earth. So that the principles which govern the individual
household, are the same which must apply in the larger universal
household of man. Consequently, if eight apples are brought into a home,
to be shared among four children, and the eldest child - by virtue of
his size and superior strength - immediately consumes four of them, and
then takes two more, which he conceals in his room to eat later - ought
his conduct to be condoned, only because he often tells his family how
much he loves them? May he then persist in his insensitivity and greed,
because of his oft proclaimed affection for kith and kin? Is his duty to
share with his family satisfied because he alone gives a most lavish
gift on father's day? Surely his family would be justified in requiring
him to fit his daily actions to his words. Perhaps the head of the
household would be provoked to observe, that the family is unimpressed

by his frequent protestations of love, accompanied as they are by actions which clearly suggest the contrary. A more honest demonstration of his sentiments, would be seen in his willingness to share in the daily concerns of the family, both in its pleasures and in its burdens.

Sharing is the cornerstone within the family unit. Should it be otherwise among the family of man?

The Father of the family of mankind, provides sufficient and more, for all the children of his household; and the wealth of his earth is to be enjoyed freely and by all, in a spirit of caring and sharing. But, if the few consistently take - and hoard - more than they have need of, the many are left to suffer. And, if instead of altering their behavior one toward another, they choose instead, to offer the Father of the household all manner of elaborate gifts of celebrations, ought he to receive their offering with pleasure? If the father of a family had to travel away for a time, and he provide the mother of his children, with sufficient to care for them in his absence, but when he returns, he discovers that all has been spent for the personal pleasure of the mother and her friends - while his little ones are neglected and hungry - Would the father of this household be soothed, only because the wife has prepared a great feast, and music and dance to honor his return? Might he not be provoked to respond in the same manner as the Father of Life has responded, with respect to man's hollow ritual celebration of him:

I hate, I despise your feast days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies ...

Take away the noise of your songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

But let judgment run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

(Amos, chpt. 5 vs. 21-24)

The Father of Creation, is not a dead God beyond the grave; he is a seeing God, and a hearing God ... for he is the living God and the Almighty Father.

Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?

He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

He that chastiseth the heathen, shall he not correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall he not know?

(Psalm 94 vs. 8-10)

The living God requires no less of his children, than does the individual man, of his own household. Do justice and mercy, serve truth and right, feed the hungry, clothe the naked, and do unto each man as you would have him do unto you ...for you are brothers, and the children of one Father, who is the living God. Can a man love his daughter, yet refuse food to her hungry child?

Can a man love his mother, and yet misuse and abuse the children of her womb? How much more with God and the children of his creation. There is no service to God that does not include service to the children of God.

"Love one another as I have loved you", this is the true and upright worship of him who is the Most High God ... and one thing more, "Keep my Sabbaths holy".

The Sabbath of the Lord God, is not to be confused with the white man's ritual Sunday worship in his lofty temples. The Sabbath of rest, is a day set aside from the beginning, a day in which man may rest from all his labors. It is a day of rest. It is not a day on which man is required to rise up early, to make preparation to travel a distance, to stand in temples, and to travel back harassed and tired having accomplished the mornings 'work'. The Lord's Sabbath, is the Sabbath of rest, Consequently, man must undertake nothing whatever that might

constitute labor or stress. No household chores ought to be undertaken on that day, no cooking, no cleaning, no newspapers, or viewing of the television. It is a day which is blessed and sanctified of God; it is a day on which man allows his mind and his body to enjoy a complete and full rest, by avoiding all worldly distractions, and by setting aside the usual daily routine and concerns. Business concerns, financial matters, lessons, domestic duties - all are forgotten for one day of perfect peace and contemplation.

Verily my Sabbath ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you.

Ye shall keep the Sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: everyone that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

Six days may work be done; but in the seventh day is the Sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord: whosoever doeth any work in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

(The Second Book of Moses, Exodus, chpt. 31 vs.13-15)

The Sabbath of rest is the seventh day - which is Saturday. It must not be forgotten that when the barbarians fell upon the First Ancient Royal Black civilization, they set about claiming everything as their own. And in the vain hope of making themselves appear the sole authors and creators of civilized life, they also set about randomly altering the order of things as they found them. But the barbarian is supremely ignorant, and in his ignorance he tampered with and altered life's natural order and cycle from creation. And, as is customary with the barbarian, he replaced sense, order and symmetry - with non-sense and confusion. In the beginning, the period of one month, was determined according to the cycle of the moon. The moon's cycle is 28 days - from one full moon to the next. So that from one full moon to the next, was recognized as one cycle in life. That cycle was 28 days, and therefore life's cycle could be easily measured in 28 day periods. Thus, 28 days was accounted one month, and 13 months - containing 28 days each - was accounted one year. The 28 days were easily and equally divided into four lesser periods, each containing 7 days - one week. This natural arrangement of life's cycle, was intelligent and straight forward, and was therefore - not surprisingly - anathema, to the ignorant barbarian. So that while maintaining, even today, that there are four weeks in a month, in his new and confused system, there is in fact one month which contains four weeks ... and not always! Because sometimes, that month has four weeks, and sometimes it has four weeks plus one day! This confusion is created by the fact that the white man decided, in his wisdom, that there would only be 12 months to a year - 4 of these months would contain 30 days, 7 of these months would contain 31 days, and only one month - February - would contain 28 days, and what is more, this month would be flexible, and so sometimes it would have 28 days and sometimes it would have 29 days. And this, to the white man, made sense! But not content with these changes alone, he went further to change the ordering of the days. So that what is the first day of the week - Sunday - he changed to the last day; and the Sabbath of the Lord, which was the seventh day, became the sixth day, and so was effectively lost. ...the Lord hath caused the solemn feasts and Sabbath to be forgotten in Zion.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 2 vs. 6)

But the barbarian was still not content, and went even further. In the beginning and among intelligent man, a day was considered to end when the sun went down at 6'clock in the evening, after which, a new day effectively began. The white man said, not so : a day does not come to

its close at sunset of an evening, and thereby effectively herald the start of a new day after 6 o'clock. Rather, said the white man, a day must end in the middle of the night, so that in the dead of night a new day effectively 'dawns' and this to the white man makes sense? Ignoring the absurd complications introduced by the barbarian however, and observing the truths from creation - the seventh day is Saturday. But because a new day effectively begins at 6 o'clock in the evening, the Sabbath of rest therefore begins at 6 o'clock on Friday evening, and continues to close of day on Saturday evening at 6 o'clock.

And the evening and the morning were the first day...

And the evening and the morning were the second day...

And the evening and the morning were the sixth day...

And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made...

And God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

(The 1st Book of Moses, Genesis, chpt. 5 & 8 & 13; chpt. 2 vs. 2 - 3)
The Sabbath of rest is a glorious gift from God to his creation, and it is meant to be enjoyed with pure delight, and wonderful sense of being sworn, as it were, to do nothing at all, except rest in body and mind, and contemplate the truth and majesty of the living God. Accordingly, there are certain lessons which one endeavors to read on the Sabbath, in order to refresh oneself spiritually, and to remind one how one ought to live, love and serve the God of Life. The Sabbath lessons are, Exodus - chapters 20 and 31; Deuteronomy - chapters 28 and 29; and Leviticus - chapter 25.

Yet, it is not a day to be observed in the grave and grim solemnity usually adopted in the white man's ritual expression of reverence. It is a holy day, and it is a holiday; it is a day of delight and relaxation. For this reason, one attempts to prepare the Sabbath meal in advance, in order that all chores may be kept to the barest minimum. It is important that man have one day of complete rest, one day in which he may commune in quiet with the Father, without the many distractions that he must suffer in the daily course of his life. It is a day on which man may rest in the source of his strength, and replenish his energies and refresh himself.

Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

Take my yoke upon you and learn of me;
for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls:

For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt.11 vs.28-30)

One need only be mindful that it is the Lord's day of rest, and therefore his entire creation has entered into his rest, even the earth and the leaves of the tree. Consequently, among children, jumping and running is discouraged - for even the ground beneath ones feet is at rest. The lord Loves his entire creation, and he is as mindful of the earth and of the leaves on the trees, as he is of man. For he is life, and all of life is him. On the Sabbath of rest, man and all creation become as one with the spirit of God, and so recharge the spiritual batteries. It must not be forgotten, that man - and all of life - is both physical and spiritual, so that whereas man spends six days attending to, and caring for physical life, he must also spend some time attending to, and caring for the spiritual self. And the spiritual life of man is best nurtured by providing time for calm and peaceful reflection, where the physical world does not encroach ... Be still ... 'and know that I am God'.

When thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are:

for they love to pray standing in the synagogues ... that they may be
seen of men ...

But when thou prayest, enter into your closet, and when thou hast shut
the door, pray to the Father which is in secret;
and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt. 6 vs. 5-6)

There is one who dwells among the simple and unlearned man who instructs
his people in the truths of the living God. He instructs his people in
wisdom, knowledge and understanding, and he speaks his truth so that the
black man first, and afterwards the Gentiles out of every nation and of
every tongue, may seek unto the light and know truth and life.

For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this
people.

To whom he said, this is the rest wherewith you may cause the weary to
rest; and this is the refreshing:

Yet they would not hear.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 28 vs. 11-12)

There is one who dwells among the simple and unlearned man, who - as in
the allegoric and prophetic tale of Noah - speaks of the flood of
tribulation to come upon man and the earth, and calls man to be prepared
against the evil day. But an ignorant world continues on its perilous
course to utter destruction, blind in its own conceit. And serving gods
in whom there is no breath, they remain deaf to the truths of the living
God.

But in the last days it shall come to pass that the mountain of the
house of the Lord shall be established in the top of the mountains, and
it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.

And many nations shall say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of
the house of the Lord, and the house of the God of Jacob;

and he will teach us of his ways and we will walk in his path.

(Micah, chpt. 4 vs.1-2)

Thus speaketh the Lord God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words
that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

For lo, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will bring again the
captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the Lord:

and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their
fathers, and they shall possess it...

Alas! for that day is great, so that none shall be like it:
it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of
it...

Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the Lord; neither be
dismayed, O Israel:

for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of
captivity;

and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none
shall make him afraid.

For I am with thee, saith the Lord, to save thee:

though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee,
yet will I not make a full end of thee:

but I will correct thee in measure, and I will not leave thee altogether
unpunished...

Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine
adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity;
and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee
will I give for a prey...

because they called thee an outcast, saying, this is Zion, whom no man
seeketh after...

Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall
be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governor shall
proceed from the midst of them;...

And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God...

The fierce anger of the Lord shall not return, until he have done it,
and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days
ye shall consider it.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chapter 30 vs.3-24)

2000years...THE SECOND COMING.

Behold, I will gather them out of all countries, whither I have driven
them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath;
and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to
dwell safely:...

For thus saith the Lord; Like as I have brought all this great evil upon
this people, so will I bring them all the good that I have promised
them.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt.32 vs. 37-42)

The simple and unlearned black man understood the inevitability of the
second coming, in the time when the 2,000 years would be fulfilled.

Among the simple and unlearned man, there was wisdom -

"...nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised and his words are not
heard"

(Ecclesiastes, chpt. 9 vs. 16).

Yet the simple and unlearned black man sang a new song, and he spoke a
new name. He spoke the new name of Him who must come - no more a lamb to
the slaughter, but as the Conquering Lion of the Tribe of Judah
(Revelation chpt. 5 vs. 5-10); he spoke the new name of He who was and
is the First Ancient King of Creation. The black man spoke the new
name, " ... a name written, that no man knew, but he himself"
(Revelation, chpt. 19 vs. 20), and the name the black man spoke, was the
name - written in the Ancient Amharic tongue -RAS TAFARI. The Lord God -
JAH, RAS TAFARI. In the English language tongue, Ras Tafari may be
understood as Prince The Terrible One. And the black man understood the
truth of the great and terrible day of the Lord God, He who is the
Terrible One. For it is written:

I have long time holden my peace; I have been still and refrained
myself;

now will I cry like a travailing woman; I will destroy and devour at
once.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 42 vs. 14)

It is part of the white man's ludicrous misconception of God, to imagine
Him - where He exists at all - as a Casper Milquetoast character. A sort
of half-crazed loon, enlivened only by a vacuous grin, and who does
little more than pat kindly on the head - no matter how odious the
misdeed. The Lord of hosts is not so. The Mighty God is a terrible
being, greatly to be feared, and held in reverence by those about Him.
The Lord who is God, is no respecter of persons, and he takes counsel
with none. For a time He has been still; for a time He gave his world
and his people into the hands of evil, but now is the rich man returned,
and of His stewards, He will require an accounting - for such is the
kingdom of heaven ... and hell.

"Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth?

I tell you, Nay;"

(St. Luke chpt. 12, vs. 51).

For the Lord is come to destroy evil out of the earth, and even now is
his hand upon the children of man, to do them evil, and not good.

...The Lord of hosts mustereth the host for battle.
They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and
the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.
Howl ye for the day of the Lord is at hand; it shall come as a
destruction from the Almighty...
Behold the day of the Lord cometh cruel both with wrath and fierce
anger, to lay the land desolate;
and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it ...
And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their
iniquity;
and I will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease, and will lay low
the haughtiness of the terrible.
I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the
golden wedge of Ophir.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 13 vs. 4-12)

The Lord is a terrible God, and greatly to be feared; and for this cause
is it written:

It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

(Hebrews, chpt. 10 vs. 31)

The Lord who is God is a Mighty Destroyer; He destroys the man of years,
with the unborn babe; for with God there is no favor, and to each is
given according as he is due. He it is who opens the earth and swallows
man; He it is who dashes man and his inventions out of His skies. He is
the famine, the locust and the drought. He is every vile plague and
pestilence; he is the horror and gross suffering that is AIDS, which is
but the beginning of sorrows upon the evil white world, and all who take
its part, or associate themselves with a people of evil.

My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his
soul from the fierce anger of the Lord ...

Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the
Lord afar off, and let Jerusalem come in your mind.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 51 vs. 45-50)

...Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and
that ye receive not of her plagues.

For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her
iniquities.

(The Revelation of St. John the Divine, chpt. 18 vs. 4-5)

Everyone that is found shall be thrust through; and everyone that is
joined unto them shall fall by the sword.

Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their
houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

Behold I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard
silver; and as for gold they shall not delight in it.

Their bows shall dash their young men to pieces; and they shall have no
pity on the fruit of the womb; their eyes shall not spare children.

And Babylon, the glory of kingdom, the beauty of the Chaldees
excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 13 vs. 15-19)

And as the white man has done, so shall it be done unto him. The hand of
God is even now upon a vile and careless world, and His wrath will be
placed where, and upon whomever, He wills. He is the Lord of hosts, and
the host of creation does his bidding, be it for good or for ill. The
hand may be the hand of man, but know that the author of the act is the
Lord, who is the living God. Therefore is the Lord a terrible God ...
and greatly to be feared of man.

I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and I will
rend the caul of their heart,
and there will I devour them like a lion: the wild beast shall tear
them.

(Hosea, chpt. 13 vs. 8)

For the time long spoken of is now come, when man shall learn the truths concealed in the Ancient Books of the Prophecy, and perceive with his own eyes the power and fearsome anger that belongs to the Lord God, Jah, Ras Tafari - the Terrible One.

And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

(The Revelation of St. John the Divine, chpt. 9 vs. 6)

Though the white man continues to mouth the words of truth as contained in the Ancient Books, the words proceed from his lips, but in his heart there is no understanding of that which he speaks. To the white man, the Lord who is God, remains a curious mythical concept - and consequently, he has not understood the truth which is the Judgment of man and the nations. And worse, he has failed to understand the supreme glory inherent in the promise of perpetual life. He has not understood the truth and the reality, of a life in earth which is no longer heir to corruption and decay, and in which man is no longer condemned to endure the evils that are pain, sorrow, death and despair. But the black man is not so.

Every man is brutish by his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image:

for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them. They are vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

The portion of Jacob is not like them; for he is the former of all things:

and Israel is the rod of his inheritance:
the Lord of hosts is his name.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 51 vs. 17-19)

The simple and unlearned black man has, for generations, waited upon the living God of his salvation, and hoped in his kingdom of justice and truth in earth. Since the advent of the white infidels, the black man's entire existence has been one long death, and one long hell. So the black man waited upon life, and the God of Life, and he placed his trust in the living God and in His only begotten son, the black Christ arisen. The simple and unlearned black man understood the torment which was his existence in the white man's hell, and he therefore awaited Him who alone could redeem him from the jaws of evil, and bestow upon him life, and life more abundant. The Ancient Books, and the parables of the Christ, all spoke to him of his redemption ... and so the black man waited, obedient to the word of his God.

There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,...

And it came to pass that the beggar died the rich man also died, ... But Abraham said, Son remember that thou in thy lifetime receiveth thy good things,

and likewise Lazarus evil things:

but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

(The Gospel According To St. Luke, chpt. 16 vs.19-25)

And the black man waited for the living God, his redeemer. It must not be forgotten that man in earth, is no more than knowledge given form. And in life there is knowledge of gross evil, as there is knowledge of perfect good. But because all things which exist unseen, are reflected in that which is seen - the knowledge of gross evil, is made manifest and is seen in the being of the white man, a people of war, injustice and brutality. Whereas the knowledge of infinite good, is made manifest and seen in the being of the black man - a people of excellence, full of life and vitality, a people of peace and a people of love. Thus, the

struggle in life between good and evil, may be understood in real and seen terms, in the struggle between the white man and the black man. That the white man and his world which is the manifestation of gross evil, is everywhere only too apparent. The white man's world is a world in which thousands of his own poor, are condemned to live in filthy, deprived, inner-city slums, without sufficient food or clothing; scavenging on rubbish heaps and in garbage cans, for the refuse of their betters. While those who bear rule over them, live lavish lives, in quiet splendor, filling their storehouses for an uncertain tomorrow ... and his fellow citizen walks destitute and hungry in his streets. The leaders of his people possess town houses, holiday homes, country estates ... and in their midst are those who must sleep on benches in the cold, or in doorways or in doss-houses. And both the young and the old, walk their streets, jobless, homeless and social rejects. Yet, and in the face of this wicked despair and neglect and suffering in human lives, those that bear rule over this people, spend hundreds of millions - not clothing the naked, or feeding the hungry - but for the purpose of creating magnificent and complex weaponry of awesome brutality, for the only purpose of destroying lives, which they have not the power to make. Thousands of millions are spent perfecting the means whereby the white man may mutilate, maim and disfigure human beings. Thousands of millions are spent, in order to discover how to tear limbs from living bodies, and how to effectively annihilate the greatest number of lives, in the shortest possible time, and with the least possible effort. While thousands of old men and their young children, seek desperately for a little more food, and a nights shelter. And in the face of the poverty of his own people, the white man spends millions more, on a juvenile and facile dream of conquering space! Not content to bloody the earth with his murder and his ugly brutality, the white man now entertains the vain dream of bloodying the emptiness above him. And no thought is given to the poor man in his midst. And for this cause is it written:

I will ... lay low the haughtiness of the terrible. I will make a man more precious than fine gold;

And the white man sees not the evil of his way, and is content that it should be so. There is one law for the rich, and another for the poor, and no man speaks against it. Men enjoy the pleasures of other men, and women delight together in their own bodies. A being created of God as a male, under the surgeon's knife, makes of himself a female. And the white man sees no evil. Babies are kept alive in, and brought forth of the dead womb of a brain dead body; and by means of frozen sperm, a man long dead, fathers a child. Life is manufactured outside the natural environment of creation, and the test tube becomes the mothers womb. Organs are removed from the dead, to furnish the living; breasts are inflated or reduced; noses may be made fatter or thinner, shortened or lengthened; fat may be added or taken away, hair may be implanted ... as the white man undertakes a dangerous pretence, and plays at making "life". Yet, those creatures brought forth outside the womb, are naked and devoid of the knowledge of God; those faces sculpted and changed, those lives brought forth of brain dead bodies - all are an odious evil in the sight of God, and all are created for the day of evil. And, like the seed of Cain, they are, every one of them, destined to cause - and to know - horrors most foul. They are the evil consequence, of evil deeds.

The white man's obsession with the purely physical world, is his own stumbling block; and blind to the deeper spiritual, and unseen truths of life, he has committed gross abominations in the sight of the Most High God. And the evil that is the white man is everywhere manifest - so that none may dispute it. All that is wholesome and right, is held captive before the power of evil. Truth and decency have no voice, just as the black man, and all that he embodies, is forced to keep silent before the

bloody wrath of the barbarian peoples. The black man is the embodiment of wisdom, knowledge and understanding, and where the black man has no voice, only evil and ignorance is heard. So in delivering the black man into the hands of his enemies, the Lord gave his world into the hands of

Satan ... for a season. It is written:

(He) ... delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hands.

(Psalm 78 vs. 61)

The time of the end therefore, when good is finally separated out of evil, may be understood in real terms, as that time when the black man (who embodies the knowledge of good), is freed out of all the lands to which he has been scattered by virtue of slavery, and is separated from among the people of evil, and returned to the safety of his own world - the Continent of Africa. An Africa, black from Cape to Cairo, heralds the dawn of the new beginning.

And I will bring Israel again to his habitation,...

In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none;

and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 50 vs. 19-20)

Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee:

... and I will get them praise and fame in every land where they have been put to shame.

At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the Lord.

(Zephaniah, chpt. 3 vs. 19-20)

The struggle for the International Repatriation of the black man, and the struggle for an Africa - black from Cape to Cairo - is therefore the same struggle which the Almighty God will wage; it is the struggle between good and evil, and it is the same "war in heaven" between the Almighty God and Satan, which is declared in the Ancient Books of the Prophecy. Consequently, and in the days to come, both the Continent, and the black man in every part of the world in which he dwells, must know even greater tribulations. War and bloodshed will cover the earth, as the God of Life goes to do battle against the people of his wrath - both black and white. There will be plagues and diseases, wars, riots and gross atrocities, throughout the length and breadth of the Continent of Africa, and throughout the earth. The Continent of Africa will be purged, as it were, so that all that is evil will be totally out of it for all times, and the land made ready to receive new life, and new lives.

Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for their own good.

For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them down; I will plant them, and not pluck them up.

And I will give them a heart to know me, that I am the Lord: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they, are so evil;... I will send the sword, the famine and pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and their fathers.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 24, vs. 4-10)

And in the end each man will return everyone to his own people, and to his own land, and every nation and every people shall suffer utter and complete destruction, save the chosen.

Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation ...

And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth:

they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 25 vs. 32-33)

The black man's Continent will be preserved, for this is the new heaven and the new earth spoken of in the Prophecies:

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

(The Revelation of St. John the Divine, chpt. 21 vs. 1)

The Continent of Africa is the land and the heaven prepared from the beginning of time, for those - first from among the black man, and afterwards an elect out of every nation, and out of every tongue, found worthy at the coming of Him who is the Lord of the whole earth, and upon whom the gift of life more abundant is bestowed.

For the Lord will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land:

and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob

and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the Lord for servants and handmaids:

and they shall take them captive, whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 14 vs.1-2)

The allegoric Ark built by Noah as a sanctuary against the evil day, refers to the Lord's covenant - given from the beginning - concerning the last days, whereby He promised not to destroy all life, but to spare a remnant chosen out of the earth. The Ark does not symbolize a vessel, but rather, refers to the Arc of the rainbow - which is the bow or arc of His covenant of life. For the rainbow is the symbol of God's promise to spare His chosen in the time of the end. Thus, the rainbow is the Arc of the Covenant, the Bow of His promise. So that those found worthy have entered into the salvation of His promise, they have entered into the protection of His covenant, and thus, entered into the Arc as it were.

The Books of the Ancient Prophecy have been written almost entirely in allegoric and prophetic form; and like the teachings of the Christ, many events are explained and foretold, by way of parables and stories. This was done with the precise intention of defeating the white man's

understanding, while giving him sufficient room to attempt a literal translation, and so to claim the work as his own. So that in the end of time, the white man could be revealed in all his nakedness and be exposed in the midst of his most gross and terrifying deception.

I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken. O Babylon, and thou was't not aware:

thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the Lord.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 50 vs. 24)

And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speaketh thou unto them in parables?

He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given ...

Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand ...

For this peoples heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed...

But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear...

All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables;

and without a parable spoke he not unto them:
That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet saying,
I will open my mouth in parables;
I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of
the world.

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt. 13 vs. 10-36)

These things have I spoken to you in proverbs:
but the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs,
but I shall show you plainly of the Father.

(The Gospel According to St. John, chpt. 16 vs. 25)

Thus, the white man, and those who took his part, were denied insight
and understanding of the truths of God, and so continued confident in
the power of his evil and his deception. Only at the time of the end
would the seals be broken, so that the knowledge of the true and living
God could enlighten the earth. And thence to Judgment.

But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words and seal the book, even to the
time of the end:

Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

(The Book of the Prophet Daniel, chpt.12 vs. 4)

The call for the Freedom, Redemption and International Repatriation of
the black man, is the call that trumpets the end to time! And as the
time of the end draws nigh, the world will be plunged into bloodshed and
terror, on a scale never before witnessed among man. Even now, as the
white man's fortunes crumble across the world, he is taking a firm hold
upon the Continent of Africa. For the wealth of this land is viewed as
his only hope of survival in the desolate wilderness of his own making.

The white man will never voluntarily relinquish his hold of the most
wealthy land in creation, and he cannot allow the black man to lay claim
to his birthright. Hence the time comes, and even now is, when the black
man will know the savage and bloody terror of the barbarian - both at
home and abroad - and none, save the chosen, may hope to escape.

And at the time of the end ... the king of the north...

shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be
overthrown:...

He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of
Egypt shall not escape.

But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and
over all the precious things of Egypt;
and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him:
therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly make
away many.

...Yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

(The Book of Daniel, chpt. 11 vs. 40-45)

Yet the evil that is the white man, was created for the day of evil, and
against the people of God's wrath he shall be given a charge - to take
the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire in
the streets. For the Lord has a controversy with his people Israel, and
they first, shall know the full extent of his anger.

...thus saith the Lord God unto the land of Israel;

An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and
will judge thee according to thy ways,
and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations ...

Thus saith the Lord God; An evil, and only evil, behold is come.

(The Book of the Prophet Ezekiel, chpt. 7 vs. 2-5)

The white man is the instrument of evil in the hand of the Lord, but
once he has accomplished his terrible purpose, the white man too shall
suffer the full vengeance and destruction, prepared for him from the
beginning of revenges.

For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my
wisdom; for I am prudent:
and I have removed the bounds of the people,
and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants
like a valiant man.

And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people:
and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth;
and there in none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth or peeped.
Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? ...
Therefore shall the Lord of hosts, send among the fat ones leanness;
and under his glory shall he kindle a burning fire.
...and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day;
And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field,
both soul and body...

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 10 vs. 13-18)

It must be understood, that it is not only the white man who must know
the hot displeasure of him who is God. As in all things, the black
nation of man is first. It must not be forgotten that it was the black
man, in his foolish pride and arrogance, who first permitted the
barbarian a foothold in his land and among his people, and so willingly
partook of evil.

Who among you will give ear to this?

Who will hearken and gear for the time to come?

Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers?

did not the Lord, he against whom we have sinned?

for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his
law.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 42 vs. 23-24)

Neither must it be forgotten, that chief among those who rejected the
man Je-sus, was the black man, to whom the humble black preacher was
anathema, and a cause of shame ... and there is no new thing under the
sun. So that today, it is the same ignorant and aspiring black man, who
despises the truth spoken among his simple and unlearned brethren -
preferring the lie, and the company of those who are the authors and
perpetrators of his degradation. It is the same black man, who today is
the ally of the barbarian, against the poor and needy of his own people.
The black man is not without sin. He who is God, came unto his own, and
his own received him not. Being respecters of persons and lovers of high
places, they were deceived by the sight of their eyes, and so despised
Him who came to them in love, that they might receive life and not
perish. Thus slaughter is prepared for many millions among the black
man; young and old alike, the suckling with the man of gray hairs
together. As they despised justice and truth, so has the Lord despised
them. As they loved strangers, so shall they be delivered unto the sword
of the stranger.

The Ancient Books of the Prophecy record the signs of the time of the
end, when God's wrath is seen first upon the black nation of man. It is
written that when the Lord shall bring again "the captivity of Judah and
Jerusalem", at that time shall He also bring knowledge and understanding
to the nations, and after that His full wrath upon the earth. Everywhere
the captivity of "Judah and Jerusalem" may be witnessed. By "Judah and
Jerusalem", is meant the black nation of man - those at home on the
Continent and those scattered abroad among the nations. The horrors of
the Ethiopian peoples is no accident. Thousands suffer gross misery and
death from starvation, in their famine ridden, plague infested lands; or
otherwise, they are taken out by the plane loads, and taken out of their
lands, slaves and servants to those who call themselves Jews and are
not, but are the synagogues of Satan. The Ethiopians have been given
into the hands of evil, and destruction and their captivity is returned

upon them for their faithlessness to the black God of Life, the same who
is Jah, Ras Tafari.

Alas for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel! for they
shall fall by the sword,
by the famine, and by the pestilence.

He that is far off shall die by the pestilence:
and he that is near shall fall by the sword;
and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine:
thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.
Then shall ye know that I am the Lord...

(The Book of the Prophet Ezekiel, chpt. 6 vs. 11-13)

In South Africa millions of black men, women and children suffer the
most vile outrages, as they are savaged and terrorized by the white
barbarians. And those that are spared alive, are condemned to slave for
the white oppressors, who know neither justice nor mercy ... destruction
and their captivity is returned upon them.

My face will I turn from them, and they shall pollute my secret place:
for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is
full of violence.

Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess
their houses:

Destruction cometh: and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none.

Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumor shall be upon rumor;

then shall they seek a vision of the prophet;

but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancient

...

I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will
I judge them;

and they shall know that I am the Lord.

(The Book of the Prophet Ezekiel, chpt. 7 vs. 22-27)

And I will lay the carcasses of the children of Israel before their
idols;

and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

In your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste and the high
places desolate ...

And the slain shall fall in the midst of you and you shall know that I
am the Lord...

(The Book of the Prophet Ezekiel, chpt. 6 vs. 5-7)

Everywhere on the Continent - from Cape to Cairo - the black man and his
land shall know siege, oppression, disease, bloody destruction and
desolation. The wrath of Him who alone is God, is upon the people of His
displeasure, and the black man in every nation, and in every corner of
the earth, will know times of great distress.

God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the
gods.

... I have said Ye are gods; and all of you are the children of the Most
High.

But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

(Psalm 82)

And the black man outside of the Continent of Africa, will not be
spared.

For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have
punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine and by the pestilence:

So that none of the remnant of Judah which are gone into the land of
Egypt, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of
Judah, to which they have a desire to return to dwell there:

for none shall return but such as shall escape.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 44 vs. 13-14)

In this context, "Egypt" refers to any and all lands outside of "Jerusalem" - which is the Continent of Africa. So that the peoples of the slave island of Jamaica, for instance, may also be said to be dwellers in 'Egypt'. Egypt is synonymous with the vile excesses of the flesh, and therefore refers to any and all lands where the white man's ethic prevails.

The Lord who is God, is a terrible God, and He is greatly to be feared, and held in reverence. The black man's captivity is indeed returned upon him, and he who fancied himself free, is learning to his cost, that he is free only to seek the grudging favors of his white overlords, and in these last days none will be forthcoming. Jah, Ras Tafari goes to war against man and the nations, the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem is returned, and even now is man in the days of the end.

For, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem.

I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Je-hosh-aphat [decision], and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations and parted my land ...

Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things:

The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their borders. Behold I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompense upon your own head ...

Let the heathen be awakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat [decision]:

for there will I sit to judge the heathen round about.

Put ye in the sickle for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down for the press is full, the fats overflow, for their wickedness is great.

Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision.

(Joel, chpt. 3 vs. 1-14)

Yet even at the time when the hypocrite black man is delivered into the hands of those whose image he has worshipped, a remnant from among the black nation shall be spared. The black man who refused to sacrifice conscience and truth, the black man who refused to make money his god, and refused to bow the knee before the great white infidel, him shall the Lord spare in the day of His terrible wrath.

And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more stay upon him that smote them:

but shall stay upon the Lord; the Holy One of Israel in truth.

The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the Mighty God.

(The Book of the prophet Isaiah, chpt. 10 vs.20-21)

But even the chosen and the elect of God, must be tried and tested and proved, to be found worthy to inherit the gift of life eternal.

And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge them, and to make them white, even to the time of the end:

(The Book of Daniel, chpt. 11 vs. 35)

And in these last days, the chosen of the Lord shall know a period of purging - a purgatory, as it were. Again, it is not as the white man supposes, that ghouls long dead will be secluded in some non-existent place, undergoing some mystic ritual. Purgatory, refers to that time - in the last days - when the chosen of the Lord must endure every manner of suffering, and even mockery, at the hands of evil - in order to be purged and chastened of every, and all tendency toward evil. For it is written:

though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee,
yet will I not make a full end of thee;
but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether
unpunished.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 30 vs. 11)

For the new wine of eternal life, cannot be poured into the old wine
skins which is corrupt man. Therefore, the physical man must be
chastened, and must suffer evil to be done to him, without responding in
like manner - but only turning the other cheek, confident in the promise
and the power of the living God. It is the test and proof of one's faith
in the Almighty God, and it is precisely this hour of purgatory, to
which the allegoric and prophetic tale of Job is directed. Job
symbolizes the chosen of God, who, in the time of the end, must suffer
the scourging and trials, and temptations to evil, at the hands of a
people of evil, but who, despite loss and ridicule, remain faithful to
the God of Life. And in the end reap the reward of a new life of greater
abundance than before. In this manner will the chosen of the Lord prove
themselves, not by their words alone, but by works. For the man, who
despite great provocation, can return love for hate, and good, to those
who do him evil - this man has conquered the evil to which flesh is
prone, and in so doing becomes a true man of spirit. The flesh is
therefore chastened, and the new man thus born, is ready to receive into
himself the gift of new life. So that one has in fact passed through the
purging fire, and into new life eternal. Herein is the full significance
of the Christ teachings understood. The man Je-sus sought to instruct
men in the way that they should live, if they would be found worthy of
God at his coming. The Christ warned that the time would come, and now
is, when man would be sorely tried and tested for his name's sake. But
he implored his followers, and those who believed in him, not to answer
evil - and so become a companion of evil, and forfeit the crown of life.
Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath:
for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.
Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink:
for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

(The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Romans, chpt. 12 vs. 19 - 21)
Whom the Father loveth, him also he chasteneth. Those who are chosen
therefore, now more than at any other time, will endure great distress
and tribulations, and shall have evil spoken of them. But this is the
test and the purging, it is the furnace of affliction through which man
must pass, if he is to inherit the gift prepared for him from the
beginning.

Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall
say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake.

Rejoice and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven...

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt. 5 vs.11-12)

The world has entered its last days, and as the evil white world fights
for its survival, the black children of life, will suffer untold
brutality and know gross injustices, hardships, ridicule and scorn. Of
the chosen however, there shall none suffer death, nor shall any bone of
his body be broken:

Verily, verily I say unto you,

He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath
everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation;
but is passed from death unto life.

(The Gospel According to St. John, chpt. 5 vs. 24)

In truth, the chosen are not from among the black man alone, but there
is a remnant chosen also out of every nation, and from every tongue, who
have served the God of conscience and truth. They too must endure the
furnace of affliction, and know sorrows and tribulations many days. But

they too shall seek unto Him who dwells among man, and they too shall be received of Him:

Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer ...

for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 56, vs. 3-8)

For it is written:

And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and shepherd.

(The Gospel According to St. John, chpt. 10, vs. 6)

In these last days, the word of truth will go out into every nation, among all peoples, and in every tongue, so that those who are the sheep of the true shepherd, may hear, and know His voice, and may seek His salvation before the great and terrible day of Him who is the Lord God, Jah, Ras Tafari.

Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the Lord, speak, saying, the Lord hath utterly separated me from his people; neither let the Eunuch say, I am a dry tree...

Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and daughters:

I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be cut of.

Also the sons of the strangers that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, and to love the name of the Lord...

The Lord which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith,

Yet will I gather others to him, beside those that are gathered unto him.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 56, vs.3-8)

By "Eunuch" is meant the man who entertains no desire to have, nor indeed does he have any union with a woman; a man who is naturally fulfilled, living a celibate life. Such a man will not lose the gift of life, simply because he is without a spouse. For there are those created of God from the beginning, and ordained from the womb, as priests of the Most High God. And as Ministers of the true and living God, they would not bear within themselves, a desire for a physical union, for these are they who are ordained from the womb, to serve on the altar of the Most High, and to enjoy constant communion with Him and before His face. As such, they symbolize a purely spiritual awareness, they are pure spiritual life - given flesh. Consequently, they have not the need to manifest the physical aspect of life, as would be symbolized in their union with a woman. As the woman alone symbolizes the pure flesh, and is anathema before God; the man alone symbolizes pure spirit, and may therefore be received of God. As a consequence therefore, the eunuch, who ministers unto the Most High, may be said to have a place and a name, "better than of sons and daughters" with Him who is God. ...I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come and see my glory.

.... and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the Lord out of all nations ...

And I will also take of them for priests and for Levites, saith the Lord.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 66 vs. 18-21)

The remnant which is to be spared out of the whole earth, is the fulfillment of the eternal and unchangeable covenant, made from the beginning of time, and of which the rainbow - the Arc of the Covenant - is a perpetual reminder, even unto this day. The primary colors of the rainbow are, red, gold, and green, and these colors - always with the red on the top, for it also signifies the blood of the Christ - are the colors and the symbol of him who is the Lord God, Jah, Ras Tafari. The

many colors of the rainbow, also reveal the significance and meaning of the allegoric and prophetic tale concerning Joseph and his coat [of arms] of many colors ... Joseph, who was despised of his brethren and sold into slavery because he was the pride of his Father's eye. The same Joseph, who in the time of tribulation, was to be revealed as the savior of his brethren. Joseph symbolizes the black nation of man, and the black God of Life. The Colors, red, gold and green, together with the rainbow sign, the symbol of the Lion, and the black five point star - are the colors, the sign and the symbols of Him who is the Conquering Lion of the Tribe of Judah, the same who is the elect of God, and the light of this world, His Own Divine Majesty, The Lord Our Righteousness, the Lord God, Jah, Ras Tafari.

...and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne. And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne.

(The Revelation of St. John the Divine, chpt. 4 vs.2-3)

PROMETHEUS BOUND

Behold the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper. and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

In his day Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is the name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

Therefore, behold the days come, saith the Lord, that they shall no more say, The Lord Liveth, which brought the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

But, The Lord liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all the countries whiter I had driven them;

and they shall dwell in their own land.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 23 vs. 5-8)

Go thy way Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

(The Book of Daniel, chpt. 12, vs. 9)

The Ancient Books of the prophecy make it clear that life, is a gift given under two separate and distinct wills, or testaments. The first created gift of Life, which passed to man from the beginning, under the first - or old testament, was an imperfect bequest, to the extent that it was not a gift given inperpetuity. The first gift issued was limited in duration, bearing within it the knowledge of evil. In consequence of which, man is condemned to know suffering, despair and death, in the midst of the Life he has inherited.

When this first created Life has run its course, and fulfilled its days however, man becomes heir to a new gift, issuing forth under a new and better will, or testament. By which, man may receive a perfect Life, devoid of the knowledge of evil, and consequently a Life which can endure in perpetuity and in perfection. This new gift of Life became a reality, and was secured for the beneficiaries thereof, in the body of the Christ arisen. In other words, the Christ arisen, became the certain proof, the surety and the guarantor, of the existence of the new Life which man may inherit, after the old gift has lapsed.

However, until the time of the second coming, and the judgment of man, man and the Life he embodies, remain subject to the old testament, and the conditions which attend it. So that even now, man is subject to all that is part of the old testament truths and teachings, and all the

prophecies contained therein, remain as relevant today as they were in the beginning. And for this cause is it written:

Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets...
For verily I say, till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt. 5 vs. 17-18)

It must be understood, that that which we call "Life", is in fact knowledge; and Life came forth in the beginning, as one whole unit of knowledge - comprised of both the knowledge of good, and the knowledge of evil. This whole body of knowledge, given from and reality in the person of mankind - became Life. And the same body of knowledge - named man - created in the beginning, and brought forth as Life, is the same body of knowledge, the same first created and imperfect Life, which has existed throughout the ages, and even until this time. For there is in truth, only that first one Life, and only one created body of beings which constitute that Life. So that the same Life and man formed in the beginning, is the self same Life and man in existence today.

However, because of the presence of evil and death within the body of Life, and therefore necessarily within the physical body of man - man's body could not endure in the same, one unaltered flesh form, for the full length of time assigned him under the first testament of Life. With the result that the physical flesh created in the beginning, is not the same physical form that the individual man wears today. But as man is only knowledge - clothed in flesh - though his physical form and appearance may have changed, the individual body of knowledge that he is, and has been - the true man - exists in tact. And the same created in the beginning, the same exists today.

In the same way that the clothing one owned and wore at age twenty, could not survive in tact, and be worn at age sixty, so man's flesh clothing could not endure. Yet, if at age sixty one does not own or wear the same clothes, nor indeed live in the same location, or in the same house - it is not that the person is a different person, only that his physical appointments are different. And thus it has been with man throughout the length of Life's days. And over the ages man has known changes in the flesh that clothes him, as he has known changes in his costume, and in his physical geographic location, but man himself remains the same individual being - same body of knowledge. And the knowledge of evil - clothed in flesh - which came forth in the beginning of the world, is the same knowledge of evil inexistence today; and the knowledge of good, likewise. In effect therefore, man has lived the same one life, and known the same one death, over thousands of years, till all the days of the first created Life be fulfilled, and man comes unto the time of judgment. But the Life, which has appeared to man to have been several different lives, is the same and only one experience, replayed over time.

This cynical experience, which is nonetheless only the same one, long Life, and one death, is graphically portrayed in the ancient and allegoric illustration, which the early barbarians represented as Prometheus Bound. It is in fact a statement on Life and man's fate in earth; man condemned to a life in the presence of the knowledge of evil, and condemned to bear its consequences in the one body of life, and suffer the same one agonizing death for the duration of life. So that each time the heart - which symbolizes the physical man - is consumed by the ferocity of the evil it must know, it only grows again, in order that man may continue to serve out the time allotted him, till all be fulfilled. And this has been man's fate in earth, condemned to endure the same one life, and the same one death. Hence it is written:

And as it is appointed unto man once to die, and after this the judgment.

(Hebrews, chpt. 9 vs. 27)

....and they were judged every man according to his works.

And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire.

This is the second death.

(Revelation, chpt .20 vs. 13 - 13)

As with man, so with the civilizations of each age. As man would cease in death, only to come forth again, so his civilizations would also perish, only to rise again with him from the dust. But because there is no remembrance of things that have gone before, both man and the civilization of the time, seemed new and unrelated to the past. Yet it is but a repeat of the same experience, and destined to know the self same end. For there is only one Life experience, held over and over again, even while it has been unknown to man, so that he has not learned from his past misdeeds, but only improved upon his evil.

Every civilization from the dawn of creation has come to the same end, amid the horror of complete and total devastation. The Kingdom of Aethiopia, the Egyptian Empires, the Greek and the Roman Empires, and all the great kingdoms of the earth - none settled into slow and quiet decay, but were brought to naught by mighty destructions, perpetrated by an unseen hand. Each has known the same horrifying end, and whether it has been volcanic eruptions, tidal waves or the opening of the earth, the last days of the civilizations that went before share a common odious end, amid bloody horror and devastation. And so it is written: The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.

Is there anything whereof it may be said, See, this is new? It hath been of old time which was before us.

(Ecclesiastes, or the Preacher, chpt. 1 vs. 9-10)

It may be seen therefore, that the actual physical experience of the end has ever been with man, and he has endured its horror many times before. And the same that happened then, must inevitably happen now... for there is no new thing under the sun. Consequently, the warning spoken by Moses in the beginning, the same must be understood and heeded today - for the prophecies which had to be fulfilled then, the same must be fulfilled today, for it is the same day.

....behold the days come...

that they shall no more say, the Lord liveth, which brought the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

But the Lord liveth, which... led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all the countries whither I have driven them.

(The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah, chpt. 23 vs. 5-8)

The age and the physical locations are changed, but the sequence of events, and the consequences they encourage, are always the same

and there is no new thing under the sun. The truths of Isaiah and Jeremiah, like the prophecies of Daniel, Micah, Joel, and all the

Prophets who declare the truths concerning the end of the first testament of Life, all speak to the here and the now, just as surely as they spoke in their own day ... for it is the same day!

Because Life is in fact one whole experience - repeated in cycles, only by virtue of the inability of the flesh to know perpetual life, and so endure the same evil existence continually and to one end - the same beings who crossed the allegoric "red sea" of trials and tribulations, in order to escape the desolation and destruction ordained upon Egypt, are the same who will bear trials and testing, in the allegoric 'furnace of affliction', in order to cross into new Life, and so escape the final horror ordained upon man and the nations today. For those who believed on Moses, the same believed on the man Je-sus; and those who believed on the Christ then, are the same who shall heed his word today. And there is no new thing under the sun. Hence it is written:

Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

And everyone that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt. 19 vs. 28 - 29)

It must be understood therefore, that the prophecies contain nothing that is new, and all that has been, is, and shall be again. Every people and every kingdom referred to therein, relate to specific and identifiable peoples, nations and individuals today. Egypt and Babylon, are the same which are the white nations of the world today; and the Chaldees is a specific reference to what is known today as Great Britain. Similarly, the reference to "the beast":

count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred three score and six.

(The Revelation of St. John the Divine, chpt. 13 vs 18)

The beast may be understood as a reference to an identifiable man today; the leader of a nation that epitomizes every evil and vulgar excess. And the beast is he who sits at the head of this nation and the number of his names is, six, six, six. Which is to say that he bears three names, and in each one of his three names, there are six letters. Let the wise among man hear, and be instructed.

And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the books, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity and out of darkness ...

They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 29 vs. 18 - 24)

EMMANUEL

And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there arise another priest, Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

For he testifieth, thou art a priest forever after the order of Melchisedec

By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament. And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

But this man, because he continued ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

Wherefore he is able also to save them to the utmost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

For such a high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens:

(The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Hebrews, chpt. 7 vs. 15 - 26)

On the island of Jamaica, in the Parish of Saint Thomas, in an area known as Bull Bay - ten miles outside the capital city of Kingston - there is a City set high on a hill. And there, amid the simple and unlearned, dwells a man who speaks the truths of Jah, Ras Tafari. He is a humble man, of unpretentious ways, and his word is the word of truth ... and for his truth he is despised.

His word has gone the four wings of earth, and there are none in high standing who have not heard his truth. Every head of every nation in the earth - the leaders, their predecessors and/or their successors in

office - all have been instructed under him; Her Most Excellent Majesty Queen Elizabeth II, and the President of the United States, the Most Honorable Mr. Ronald Wilson Reagan, all have received communication from him. To every nation, both small and great, every organ of Human Rights, every International Court of Justice, every International Organization, every member state of the United Nations, The Organization of African Unity, and every member nation thereof, and every legal body and government organ, and minister of government - both past and present - on the Island of Jamaica ... all these and more, have heard his truth and been instructed at his mouth. And his communication with them all, is well, and carefully documented, recorded and filed - so that none may deny knowledge of him, or his word. All have been instructed in the truths contained in the Prophecies, and all have been instructed in the truth of him who is the living God. To all the bodies, and to each of their heads in turn, he has said: "Let my people go" - for this had to be done, in order that prophecy might be fulfilled.

.... and I will plead with them ... for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

(Joel, chpt. 3 vs. 2)

The struggle between the Almighty God and Satan, at the time of the end, is the same struggle to free the black man (who is the embodiment of good and God), from out of the grip of the white man and his world (which is the embodiment of evil). Yet, the Almighty Father, who is all - just and all - merciful, has first afforded the white man the opportunity to repent of his evil; and accordingly, he has sent the messenger of his covenant before him, to plead for the release of the children of God, so that they may return to the land from whence they were taken, naked and in chains. The white man has been asked to redress the wrong he has done, and to repent himself of the trespass he has committed against God, and so save himself from the anger and the righteous indignation of him who alone is God. He who speaks for the black man, has shown the heads of every nation, the truth of the Prophecies and the dire consequences they must suffer, and which must befall their lands and their people, for their disobedience to the word of him who is Lord of the whole earth. But Pharaoh - who symbolizes the white world of nations - has set himself to do battle with the Most High, and so will not take heed; neither will he free the sons of God that they might return unto their own land, and unto their own God, the Lord Jah, Ras Tafari:

I have written to him the great things of my law, but they are counted as a strange thing.

(Hosea, chpt. 8 vs. 12)

He who speaks for the black man, has instructed the nations of the world that the black man must be freed out of all the lands to which he has been scattered. Those who took him from his land, the same must return him; and those who hold his lands, the same must relinquish them, so that Africa may be black - from Cape to Cairo. But Pharaoh will not relinquish his hold either upon the black sons of God, or upon the land which he gave unto them:

But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth my armies, and my people the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by great judgments.

(The Second Book of Moses, Exodus, chpt. 7 vs. 5)

But the word has gone out, "Let my people go" ... and the white man - the same who is Pharaoh - has refused to hearken to the word of the Lord God. And the word was sent yet again: "Let my people go" - lest I come and smite the earth with a curse - but yet again the word went unheeded.

Many times has the word been sent - "Let my people go" - and as many times, gone unheeded. He who speaks for the black sons of the Most High

God, speaks no more. And that which is written, is that which shall be done.

Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence;

(The Second Book of Moses, Exodus, chpt. 11 vs. 1)

For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all

the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment:

I am the Lord.

... and I will pass over ... (children of Israel)

and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

(The Second Book of Moses, Exodus, chpt.12 vs. 12) - 13)

So shall man and the nations know that the Almighty and the living God rules in the kingdom of men. For AIDS, odious plagues, diseases, bloody wars and gross abominations shall plague the white nation of man, and

all who harbor him or join themselves unto him. Every nation, whithersoever the white man dwells every man, woman and child, even the

babe upon the breast, and the yet unborn, will suffer the terrifying wrath of the Almighty God, for the wrongs done to the poor of his people, and to the black sons of Life, and for the innocent blood that

has been shed before him. And man shall tremble in fear before the Terrible One, whose name is Ras Tafari. Neither shall the earth know rest nor peace from suffering, until the black man is returned out of all the lands to which he has been scattered, by a vile and odious people.

I also will choose the delusions, and I will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spoke, they did not hear:

but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

Hear the word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his word; your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my names sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified:

but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed ...

For behold the Lord will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury and his rebuke with flames of fire.

For by fire and by his sword will the Lord plead with all flesh: and the slain of the Lord will be many...

And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me; for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring to all flesh.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 66 vs. 4- 24)

None can hope to escape the furious anger of him who is the Lord God of hosts, for his weapons are infinite, and his wrath knows no bounds. Let mankind be warned, for the Lord who is God has pronounced his will upon the nations, and his judgment of man is begun. Neither will his word return unto him void, but it will accomplish that whereunto it is sent. The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass;

and as I have purposed, so shall it stand ...

This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 14, vs. 24) - 27)

The devastation and desolation of many shall be upon the heads of the white nations, for the word has long been spoken to them, and the consequences of their disobedience, foretold them. But they commit the error of their fathers, and despise one who speaks truth, and who calls

the poor of the earth, his friend ... and there is no new thing under
the sun.

There is one who dwells among the simple and unlearned man, a humble man
of ancient days, and from his mouth goes the word of truth, and with him
there is light and life to every man, out of every nation, and out of
every tongue. He is a man full of days, and full of the wisdom of the
ages. And in his hands, and in his feet he bears the wounds of evil,
inflicted upon him by those he loved. He is a man much reviled, and
greatly despised. And his crime? ... Truth.

He hath no form nor comeliness;
and when we shall see him, there is no beauty in him that we should
desire him.

He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted
with grief:

and we hid as it were our faces from him;
he was despised and we esteemed him not.

Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows:
yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted...
And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death;
because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 53 vs. 2 - 9)

He is an old man of great wisdom and supreme kindness, and in his body
he bears the ravages of time and of life. He speaks of the terrors the
world and its people must know, and the desolation and bitter suffering
to come. He speaks of "the Beast" he whose chief love is war, and the
weapons of war - and he revealed the mystery of 'the Beast'. This man of
simple and unpretentious ways, spoke of many things, past, present and
to come; he unraveled the many deep mysteries of life, and he taught
wisdom, and counseled in knowledge and understanding. He raised the veil
of lies, and pointed the way to truth and light. He spoke of evil, and
of the hot displeasure of the Father, him whose name is Jah, Ras Tafari.
There is a City - which bears the colors of the rainbow - set high on a
hill, in the Parish of Saint Thomas, on the small West Indian island of
Jamaica. Therein dwells an old man, and among those who love and serve
him, he is known as the Ancient of Days ... and they call his name,

Prince Emmanuel.

Behold a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and
they shall call his name Emmanuel,
which being interpreted is, God with us

(The Gospel According to St. Matthew, chpt. 1, vs.22)

CONCLUSION.

For I know their word and their thoughts:
it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they
shall come and see my glory.
And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of
them unto the nations ..
(and) ... to the isles afar off, that have not heard my name, neither
have seen my glory;
and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.
And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the Lord,
out of all nations upon horses,
and in chariots, and in litters, and upon swift beasts,
to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the Lord,
as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the
house of the Lord.

And I will also take of them for priests and for Levites, saith the Lord.
For as the new heaven and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord,
so shall your seed and your name remain.
And it shall come to pass that from one new moon to another,..
...shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord.
And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that transgressed against me:
for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched;
and they shall be an abhorring to all flesh.
(The Book of the Prophet Isaiah, chpt. 66, vs. 18 - 24)

AUTHOR'S CONCLUSION.

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.
(Proverbs 9:10)

Darkness covers the earth, and gross darkness the people. And in the shadowy realm in which man has been content to exist, death is embraced as Life, and non-existence, is given reality. So that the light of Life, and a living God, is the blinding dilemma ... and nothingness, the only acceptable truth.

In his dark place, man feels more comfortable with a God that does not exist - a God who is a nothingness. And so man no longer sees, nor indeed admits the non-sense of such a proposition. For if God does not have an existence, then he is not ... and therefore, there is no God. But if he exists, he must be, and to be, means to have a demonstrable presence, a reality. In the Chambers Concise 20th Century Dictionary, "exist" is defined as follows: to have an actual being: to live: to occur: - n. existence: that state of existing or being: livelihood: life: anything that exists: being.

Man, we accept, is made in the image and likeness of God. Yet, if He appears in the image and likeness of man whom he has made, man's dark mind is suddenly thrown into a quandary, and the Most High God, himself, becomes suspect! And those who would confess him as God - a being, and in flesh - risk the very serious charge of insanity. Whereas, those who purport to honor him as "nothingness", receive the plaudits of those held in high esteem in a world plunging recklessly off course ... and folly is indeed set in great dignity.

Yet, there exists a man in our midst who asks nothing; a man who seeks neither friends nor favors. He speaks his truth, yet he has no wish to convince; he answers, yet he has no desire to prove. He neither asks for - nor will he accept - your money; and the gifts which he must often refuse, are numerous. If you ask what you may do for him, his answers is always, and ever the same: "A heart for a kingdom. Give me your heart, and I will give you my Father's ever living kingdom". Within his walls, his table is always prepared, and whether there be five, or five hundred, whether it be mid-day or mid-night, there is food and drink sufficient for all. And none are turned away from his gates. If you visit for one hour, or for one year, all your needs are met, and whatever you may have need of, you have only to ask, to receive. From you he requires nothing, and of you, he asks nothing: "Salvation is free, without money or price. Were it not so, the rich would live, but the poor would die". And for this cause, the truth he speaks is freely give ... freely to be received.

It is a wholly impossible task to recount all that was spoken by this wise and wonderful man. The pages of this book contain only as

comprehensive an account as I am able to convey, in very broad, and very general terms. To write his every word, to reveal all that was told, and to answer the multiplicity of questions which must necessarily arise, would take several volumes of equal length - each one confined to a single and isolated topic of life and / or the Ancient Scriptures.

Is there a God? and many answer with quiet confidence - yes.
A God who exists, a being and in flesh? and there are still those, counseled in wisdom, who will respond with a quiet faith - yes.

A black man? and there is a hush.

"It is not God whom they cannot accept ... it is who God is!"

And the words are not my own.

Our Father, who dwells in the Holy Mount of Zion,
Hallowed be thy name.

Let thy Kingdom of Perfect Life come,
So that thy will may be done in earth, as it is in Zion.

Give us this day sufficient for our needs,
And forgive us our trespasses, that we have trespassed against you.
Leave us not in this world of temptation, but
deliver us from evil.

..... and the books were opened:

and another book was opened, which is the book of life:

(Revelation 20:12)

...that prophecy might be fulfilled.